# Cohomological Properties of Toric Degenerations of Calabi-Yau Pairs 

Dissertation<br>zur Erlangung des Doktorgrades der Fakultät für Mathematik, Informatik und Naturwissenschaften der Universität Hamburg<br>vorgelegt<br>im<br>Fachbereich Mathematik<br>von<br>Hung Ming Tsoi<br>aus Hongkong<br>Hamburg<br>2013

Als Dissertation angenommen vom
Fachbereich Mathematik der Universität Hamburg

Auf Grund der Gutachten von Prof. Dr. Bernd Siebert und Prof. Dr. Eric Katz

Hamburg, den 23.01.2013

Prof. Dr. Ulf Kühn
Leiter des Fachbereichs Mathematik

## Contents

Introduction ..... 3
1 Toric Degenerations and their Local Descriptions ..... 9
1.1 An overview ..... 9
1.2 Issue of singularities and coherence of $\log$ structures ..... 15
1.3 The setting for a Calabi-Yau pair ..... 16
1.4 Local description ..... 17
2 Cohomology of log Calabi-Yau pairs ..... 23
2.1 Derivations ..... 23
2.2 Differentials ..... 28
2.3 Local calculations ..... 30
2.4 Global calculations ..... 43
3 Cohomology of smoothings and affine cohomological controls ..... 55
3.1 The first affine cohomological control and a Hodge decomposition ..... 55
3.2 Base change ..... 60
3.3 Second affine cohomological control ..... 64
3.4 Analysis of spectral sequences ..... 68
4 Examples, discussion and outlook ..... 73
4.1 Examples ..... 73
4.2 Discussion and outlook ..... 79
5 Appendix ..... 83
5.1 Statements about the log structure on $\breve{X}_{0}^{\dagger}$ ..... 83
Bibliography ..... 87
Zusammenfassung (Abstract in German) ..... 90
Lebenslauf (Curriculum Vitae in German) ..... 91

## Introduction.

This thesis can be regarded as a sequel to [15], [16] and [17], which together establish a paradigm studying mirror symmetry via logarithmic algebraic geometry. This approach can be viewed as an algebro-geometric version of the Strominger-Yau-Zaslow (SYZ) program [35]. This thesis concentrates nevertheless mainly on constructions on one side of mirror symmetry.

In [15], the construction begins with a compact integral affine manifold $B$ without boundary containing singularities $\Delta$ of codimension $\geq 2$. By means of the discrete Legendre transform of $B$ (see [15, §1.4]), one gets another affine manifold $\check{B}$ with singularities $\Delta$. Concentrating on one side, say $B$, one then looks at a polyhedral decomposition $\mathscr{P}$ of $B$. With the decomposition $\mathscr{P}$, we are able to build a space $X_{0}:=X_{0}(B, \mathscr{P})$ from pieces of algebraic varieties, denoted by $X_{\tau}$. Such pieces of varieties $X_{\tau}$ are called toric strata. They are acquired via methods in toric geometry, where every single $X_{\tau}$ is in fact a toric variety. The algebraic space $X_{0}$ is thus obtained by gluing together different $X_{\tau}$ torically, whereby toric prime divisors of $X_{\tau}$ are identified.

A $\log$ structure is then put on $X_{0}$ to get a $\log$ Calabi-Yau space $X_{0}^{\dagger}$, which is treated as a central fibre of a degeneration. The log structure is important as it carries algebraic information about the degeneration and the central fibre. With the help of log geometry, it is described in [17, Thm. 1.29] that, under certain assumptions, there exists a toric degeneration $\pi: \mathfrak{X} \rightarrow T$ with $X_{0}$ and $X_{\eta}$ as the central fibre and the generic fibre respectively. Here $T$ is the spectrum of a discrete valuation $\mathbb{k}$-algebra with closed point $O \in T$ and $X_{0}:=\pi^{-1}(O)$ (see Definition 1.3).


Given a smooth Calabi-Yau variety $X_{\eta}$, mirror symmetry studies the properties of $X_{\eta}$ and its mirror ${ }_{X}{ }_{\eta}$ (which is also a Calabi-Yau variety), and how these properties are related. The notion "mirror symmetry" originated from the study of string theory in physics. It led to exploration and investigation of many interesting mathematical phenomena. Among them, the phenomenon most related to this thesis is the exchange and computation of Hodge numbers (see [3, 4, 12]). More precisely, one has $h^{1,1}\left(X_{\eta}\right)=h^{1,2}\left(\check{X}_{\eta}\right)$ and $h^{1,2}\left(X_{\eta}\right)=h^{1,1}\left(\check{X}_{\eta}\right)$ for a mirror pair $X_{\eta}$ and $\check{X}_{\eta}$ of Calabi-Yau varieties with $\operatorname{dim} X_{\eta}=\operatorname{dim} \check{X}_{\eta}=3$.

In the above described framework, the mirror varieties $X_{\eta}$ and $\check{X}_{\eta}$ are taken to be the generic fibres of degenerations $\pi: \mathfrak{X} \rightarrow T$ and $\check{\pi}: \check{\mathfrak{X}} \rightarrow \check{T}$ respectively. It is illustrated in [16. Thm. 3.23] and in the proof of [16, Cor. 3.24] that the exchange of Hodge numbers can be viewed more elementarily due to the discrete Legendre transform between $B$ and $\check{B}$.

Therefore, mirror symmetry can be investigated by looking at the data exchange between $B$ and $\check{B}$ providing the degenerations exist. On each side of the mirror, we then also look at mathematical properties between $B$ and $X_{0}$, as well as between $X_{0}$ and $X_{\eta}$, eventually establishing correspondence of properties between Calabi-Yau varieties $X_{\eta}$ and $\check{X}_{\eta}$.

In [16], as a continuation of [15], various consequences of the above construction were further investigated, including the computation of the Hodge theory of the log Calabi-Yau space $X_{0}^{\dagger}$ on each side and a base change theorem for the smoothings of the log Calabi-Yau spaces. In particular, the Hodge theory of the degeneration can be controlled by the data of $(B, \mathscr{P})$ under some technical assumptions.

Let $\mathbb{k}$ denote an algebraically closed field of characteristic zero. Let $Z$ be the singular set of the log structure; it is a closed subset of $X_{0}$ of codimension $\geq 2$. Denote the inclusion of the complement by $j: X_{0} \backslash Z \hookrightarrow X_{0}$. Let $\Delta$ be the set of singularities of the affine structure on $B$ and denote the inclusion of the complement by $i: B \backslash \Delta \hookrightarrow B$. The exchange of Hodge numbers in mirror symmetry is obtained via formulae relating the log Dolbeault cohomology groups $H^{p}\left(X_{0}, j_{*} \Omega_{X_{0}^{\dagger} / \mathbb{k}^{\dagger}}^{q}\right)$ and the affine Hodge groups $H^{p}\left(B, i_{*} \Lambda^{q} \check{\Lambda}^{B} \otimes_{\mathbb{Z}} \mathbb{k}\right)$. Here $\check{\Lambda}^{B}$ is the local system on $B \backslash \Delta$ of flat integral cotangent vectors.

The Hodge theory of $X_{\eta}$ is eventually expressed in terms of the affine Hodge groups by applying the base change theorem (see [16, Thm. 4.2]). In particular, the Hodge numbers of $X_{\eta}$ can be computed from $B$ :

$$
h^{p, q}\left(X_{\eta}\right)=h^{q}\left(B, i_{*} \Lambda^{p} \check{\Lambda}^{B} \otimes_{\mathbb{Z}} \mathbb{k}\right)
$$

provided that a smoothing of $X_{0}$ exists. The proof is in two steps:

1. Equate the affine Hodge groups with the logarithmic Dolbeault groups $H^{q}\left(X_{0}, j_{*} \Omega_{X_{0}^{\dagger} / \mathbb{k}^{\dagger}}^{p}\right)$. (see [16, Cor. 3.24])
2. Show that the Dolbeault cohomology groups of a toric degeneration $\mathfrak{X} \rightarrow T$ fit together into a vector bundle over the base space $T$. (see [16, Thm. 4.2])

The mirror phenomenon between Calabi-Yau varieties is generalized, for example by 9 , [10, 13, 19, 23, 24, to Fano varieties and Landau-Ginzburg models (LG models). Striving for a unified framework, the concept of a log Calabi-Yau pair (log CY-pair), denoted by ( $X_{0}^{\dagger}, D$ ), is introduced in [17.

On the "Fano side", the generic fibre is a Calabi-Yau pair $\left(X_{\eta}, D_{\eta}\right)$, where $X_{\eta}$ is a variety with an effective anticanonical divisor $D_{\eta} \subset X_{\eta}$. In most cases we are interested, $X_{\eta}$ is a Fano variety.


On the other hand, the LG model is a variety $\check{X}_{\eta}$ with a regular function $W: \check{X}_{\eta} \rightarrow \mathbb{A}_{k(\eta)}^{1}$, where $k(\eta)$ denotes the residue field of a point $\eta$ in a scheme. The pair $\left(\check{X}_{\eta}, W\right)$ is taken to be the mirror of $X_{\eta}$.

This thesis aims to apply the methods and results in [16] in order to investigate the cohomological consequences concerning log CY-pairs and their smoothings. We shall concentrate mainly on the Fano side.

A $\log$ CY-pair $\left(X_{0}^{\dagger}, D\right)$ is also determined by the data $(B, \mathscr{P})$, with the same gluing process as for $X_{0}^{\dagger}$ in [15, 16]. The greatest difference is that $B$ is now non-compact without boundary. The new term $D=\bigcup D_{\nu}$ is a union of toric prime divisors in $X_{0}$. These toric divisors correspond to unbounded 1-cells in the decomposition $\mathscr{P}$ of $B$. In the toric degeneration, the effective divisor $D_{\eta}$ has to be the smoothing of $D$.

On the central fibre, there are two $\log$ spaces $X_{0}^{\dagger}$ and $\breve{X}_{0}^{\dagger}$ to be considered in this thesis. The $\log$ structure on $X_{0}^{\dagger}$ is determined by open gluing data analogously as in [15, Def. 2.25]. Let $\mathfrak{D}$ denote a divisor on $\mathfrak{X}$ such that $\mathfrak{D}_{\eta}=\mathfrak{D} \cap X_{\eta}:=D_{\eta}$ is a smooth irreducible divisor on the generic fibre $X_{\eta}$ and $\mathfrak{D}_{0}:=D$ is a collection of toric boundary (prime) divisors in $X_{0}$. In the perspective of toric degeneration $\pi$ : $\mathfrak{X} \rightarrow T$, the log structure on $X_{0}^{\dagger}$ can be acquired by restriction of the log structure on $\mathfrak{X}$ given by $\mathcal{M}_{\left(\mathfrak{x}, \mathcal{D} \cup X_{0}\right)}$ to $X_{0}$. Here $\mathcal{M}_{\left(\mathfrak{X}, \mathfrak{D} \cup X_{0}\right)}$ denotes the sheaf of regular functions on $\mathfrak{X}$ with zeros contained in $\mathfrak{D} \cup X_{0}$ (cf. [15, Ex. 3.2]). This log structure on $X_{0}^{\dagger}$ is the divisorial log structure induced by the toric boundary divisor during the toric construction of étale neighbourhoods of points of $X_{0}$ in $\mathfrak{X}$.

On the other hand, we have another log structure on $\mathfrak{X}$ given by $\mathcal{M}_{\left(\mathfrak{X}, X_{0}\right)}$, the sheaf of regular functions on $\mathfrak{X}$ with zeros contained in $X_{0}$. One then restricts this log structure to $X_{0}$ to get the log structure on $\breve{X}_{0}^{\dagger}$. In order to obtain the ordinary Dolbeault cohomology groups $H^{q}\left(X_{\eta}, \Omega_{X_{\eta}}^{p}\right)$ of the generic fibre $X_{\eta}$, this $\log$ structure has to be considered. This $\log$ structure has the advantage that the allowed $\log$ poles of differential forms on $\mathfrak{X}$ are not located on the generic fibre $X_{\eta}$ while it is not the case for the $\log$ structure on $X_{0}^{\dagger}$.

In the situation of a variety with an effective anticanonical divisor ( $X_{\eta}, D_{\eta}$ ), there are two natural classes of cohomology groups of Dolbeault type, the ordinary Dolbeault group $H^{q}\left(X_{\eta}, \Omega_{X_{\eta} / k(\eta)}^{p}\right)$ and the one with logarithmic poles along $D_{\eta}$, that is, the logarithmic Dolbeault group $H^{q}\left(X_{\eta}, \Omega_{X_{\eta} / k(\eta)}^{p}\left(\log D_{\eta}\right)\right)$. Note that we have an abuse of notation here (see Remarks 3.10 and 3.12 . The first main result of this thesis is the following generalization of the results [16, Thm. 3.21 and 4.2].

Theorem 0.1. Let $\left(X_{0}^{\dagger}, D\right)$ be a log Calabi-Yau pair associated to an integral affine manifold with singularities $(B, \mathscr{P})$. Assume that $(B, \mathscr{P})$ is positive and simple (see [15, §1.5]) and that the monodromy around every cell $\tau \in \mathscr{P}$ in $B$ is unimodular. Suppose that a smoothing of $X_{0}^{\dagger} \rightarrow$ Spec $\mathbb{k}^{\dagger}$ in a toric degeneration (see Definition 1.3) exists. Then the following holds:

$$
\operatorname{dim}_{k(\eta)} H^{q}\left(X_{\eta}, \Omega_{X_{\eta} / k(\eta)}^{p}\left(\log D_{\eta}\right)\right)=\operatorname{dim}_{\mathbb{k}} H^{q}\left(B, i_{*}\left(\bigwedge^{p} \check{\Lambda}^{B} \otimes_{\mathbb{Z}} \mathbb{k}\right)\right) .
$$

This is acquired by a base change result of the hypercohomology groups $\mathbb{H}^{k}\left(\mathfrak{X}, \Omega_{\mathfrak{X}}^{\bullet}\right)$ with respect to the log structure $X_{0}^{\dagger}$. It can be regarded as an affine cohomological control of the $\log$ Dolbeault groups of the generic fibre $X_{\eta}$. Same to the situation in [16], the above result relies on the technical assumption that the monodromy polytope $\operatorname{Conv}\left(\bigcup_{i=1}^{q} \check{\Delta}_{i} \times\left\{e_{i}\right\}\right)$ is a standard simplex for every cell $\tau \in \mathscr{P}$ (see [15, Def. 1.60] and [16, Thm. 3.21]), which we call the monodromy is unimodular around the cell $\tau$ in the above theorem. The relaxation of this assumption for Calabi-Yau varieties $X_{\eta}$ is handled in [32].

To get a similar cohomological control for the $\log$ structure $\breve{X}_{0}^{\dagger}$, we first notice that there is also a base change result for the hypercohomology groups $\mathbb{H}^{k}\left(\mathfrak{X}, \breve{\Omega}_{\mathfrak{X}}^{\bullet}\right)$ with respect to the $\log$ structure on $\breve{X}_{0}^{\dagger}$. Then we introduce the notions $\Lambda$ and $\Lambda_{0}$ of local systems of flat integral vector fields on the cone picture $\check{B}$, so as to get an (integral) affine analogue of the Poincaré residue map in complex algebraic geometry. After establishing an affine control of the log Dolbeault groups $H^{q}\left(X_{\eta}, \Omega_{X_{\eta} / k(\eta)}^{p}\left(\log D_{\eta}\right)\right)$ from the cone picture (the above theorem is an affine control from the fan picture), we are able to express the affine cohomological control of the ordinary Dolbeault groups of $X_{\eta}$ as

$$
\operatorname{dim}_{k(\eta)} H^{q}\left(X_{\eta}, \Omega_{X_{\eta} / k(\eta)}^{p}\right)=\operatorname{dim}_{\mathbb{k}} H^{q}\left(\check{B}, i_{*}\left(\bigwedge^{p} \Lambda_{0}^{\check{B}} \otimes_{\mathbb{Z}} \mathbb{k}\right)\right)
$$

provided that $D_{\eta}$ is irreducible in $X_{\eta}$. This fact is obtained by writing down cohomology long exact sequences of $\check{B}$ and $X_{\eta}$ and the consequent identification of cohomology groups.

The above two affine cohomological controls establish links between the Dolbeault cohomology theories on $X_{\eta}$ induced by Kähler geometry and the cohomology theories on $B$ under toric degeneration. Given an $X_{\eta}$, provided that it is the generic fibre of a toric degeneration and its ordinary Dolbeault and log Dolbeault cohomology groups are known, it is possible to recover the corresponding singularities on the affine manifold $B$ by Čech cohomology calculations on $B$. These will be illustrated by the calculations of examples of low dimensions in $\S 4.1$. Besides, a relation between the birational geometry on $X_{\eta}$ and singularities on $B$ is expected in higher dimensions, which is inspired by the calculation in dimension 2 because blowing up a point in $X_{\eta}$ is equivalent to adding a singularity on $B$. A more detailed discussion will be conducted in $\S 4.2$ (2).

Another immediate observation of these considerations is the simultaneous degeneration of the spectral sequences of the four complexes of sheaves $\Omega_{X_{\eta}}^{\bullet}\left(\log D_{\eta}\right), \Omega_{X_{\eta}}^{\bullet}, i_{*} \Lambda^{\bullet} \Lambda^{\check{B}} \otimes$ $\mathbb{C}$ and $i_{*} \Lambda^{\bullet} \Lambda_{0}^{\check{B}} \otimes \mathbb{C}$ at $E_{1}$ level (with respect to the trivial filtrations). It illustrates a good correspondence between the cohomology theory of affine geometry on $\check{B}$ (equivalent to the affine geometry of $B$ via the discrete Legendre transform) and that of the "induced" Kähler geometry on $X_{\eta}$ under the setting of toric degeneration. The degeneration result of $\Omega_{X_{\eta}}^{\bullet}\left(\log D_{\eta}\right)$ at $E_{1}$ is especially impressing; we recover a classical result of Deligne [8] on the closed smooth fibres $X_{s}$ with $k(s)=\mathbb{C}$ provided that an algebraic family with central fibre $X_{0}$ (as an algebraic space over $\mathbb{k}=\mathbb{C}$ ) exists.

This thesis is organized as follows. $\S 1$ is an introductory section. $\S 1.1$ reviews the settings
and some definitions in [15, 16, 17] and gives an overview of the main results of this thesis. $\S 1.2$ discusses possible singular behaviour of a toric degeneration in higher dimensions and the impact of coherency of log structures on cohomology theories. $\S 1.3$ and $\S 1.4$ are actually the CY-pair version of Construction 2.1 and Theorem 2.6 in [16].
$\S 2$ is the most technical part of this thesis. This section follows the lines of $\S 1, \S 3.1$ and $\S 3.2$ of [16], applying the arguments of which and stating results in the setting of CY-pair with respect to the two log structures considered.

The important results of this thesis are written down in $\S 3$. In $\S 3.1$, we are able to get isomorphisms between log Dolbeault groups on $X_{0}$ and the affine Hodge groups on $B$ with the help of the $\log$ structure on $X_{0}^{\dagger}$, which is our first affine cohomological control. Besides, we also have the Hodge decomposition for the hypercohomology with respect to $X_{0}^{\dagger}$. $\S 3.2$ contains the base change result for the hypercohomology groups of both log structures. $\S 3.3$ will review the discrete Legendre transform of an affine integral manifold $B$ and introduce the notions $\Lambda$ and $\Lambda_{0}$ and consequently obtain an affine analogue of the Poincaré residue map and the second affine cohomological control. $\S 3.4$ will analyse the spectral sequences of the complexes of sheaves on $X_{\eta}$ and $B$.

In §4.1, we calculate some examples in dimension 1 and dimension 2 . We will discuss some undeveloped aspects of this thesis and possible outcomes of the results in §4.2.
$\S 5$ is the appendix. It proves some statements relating the log spaces $X_{0}^{\dagger}$ and $\breve{X}_{0}^{\dagger}$, complementing the local description Theorem 1.12.

Acknowledgements. The author would like to express his gratitude to his thesis advisor Bernd Siebert for his continual support and his encouragement to understand this subject and the fruitful accomplishment of this thesis. His careful reading and checking of the details of this thesis is a vital contribution to this version.

The author is grateful to Eric Katz for his useful comments and suggestions. The author is also indebted to Helge Ruddat for a discussion about [32] which appears in §4.2 (5) eventually and the valuable suggestions to the thesis after reading its first versions. The author thanks Pawel Sosna for useful discussions, proofreading of the introduction and suggestions to the abstract in German (Zusammenfassung).

This work is financially supported by Universität Hamburg and the Research Training Group "Mathematics inspired by string theory and QFT" (Graduiertenkolleg 1670) funded by the DFG (Deutsche Forschungsgemeinschaft). The author thanks Fachbereich Mathematik of Universität Hamburg for a pleasant working environment.

LAUS DEO.

## Chapter 1

## Toric Degenerations and their Local Descriptions

This first section serves to provide a review of the notion of toric degeneration and a panoramic view of the main results in this thesis. It mentions in particular how the results in cohomology theories in the generic fibre of a toric degeneration and the related affine manifold $B$ (or $\check{B}$ ) are going to appear.

### 1.1 An overview

Let $\mathbb{k}$ always be an algebraically closed field of characteristic zero. Following the notations of [15, §3.1] and [16, §1], consider a morphism of logarithmic spaces $\pi: X^{\dagger}=\left(X, \mathcal{M}_{X}\right) \rightarrow$ $S^{\dagger}=\left(S, \mathcal{M}_{S}\right)$. Here $\mathcal{M}_{X}$ is a sheaf of monoids on $X$ and the dagger is always used to denote a logarithmic space. In particular, the notion $\mathbb{k}$ denotes the trivial log point and $\mathbb{k}^{\dagger}$ denotes the standard log point (see [15, Ex. 3.5]). Recall related definitions concerning toric degenerations (see [17, Def. $1.6-1.9]$ ).

Definition 1.1. A totally degenerate $C Y$-pair is a reduced variety $X_{0}$ together with a reduced divisor $D \subseteq X_{0}$ fulfilling the following conditions: Let $\nu: \tilde{X}_{0} \rightarrow X_{0}$ be the normalization and $C \subseteq \tilde{X}_{0}$ its conductor locus. Then $\tilde{X}_{0}$ is a disjoint union of algebraically convex toric varieties, and $C$ is a reduced divisor such that $C+\nu^{*} D$ is the sum of all toric prime divisors, $\left.\nu\right|_{C}: C \rightarrow \nu(C)$ is unramified and generically two-to-one, and the square

is cartesian and cocartesian.
A central concept in log geometry is (log) smoothness, which runs analogously to formal smoothness for schemes. In the following, we use the characterization of log smooth morphisms due to Kato (cf. [20, Thm. 3.5]) as in [15, Def. 3.8] and [17, Def. 1.7].

Definition 1.2. Let $T$ be the spectrum of a discrete valuation $\mathbb{k}$-algebra $R$ with closed point $O$ and uniformizing parameter $t \in \mathcal{O}(T)$. Let $\mathfrak{X}$ be a $\mathbb{k}$-scheme and $\mathfrak{D}, X \subseteq \mathfrak{X}$ reduced
divisors. A log smooth morphism $\pi:(\mathfrak{X}, X ; \mathfrak{D}) \rightarrow(T, O)$ is a morphism $\pi:(\mathfrak{X}, X) \rightarrow(T, O)$ of pairs of $\mathbb{k}$-schemes with the following properties: For any $x \in \mathfrak{X}$ there exists an étale neighbourhood $U \rightarrow \mathfrak{X}$ of $x$ such that $\left.\pi\right|_{U}$ fits into a commutative diagram of the following form.


Here $P$ is a toric monoid, $\Psi$ and $G$ are defined respectively by mapping the generator $z^{1} \in \mathbb{k}[\mathbb{N}]$ to $t$ and to a non-constant monomial $z^{\rho} \in \mathbb{k}[P]$, and $\Phi$ is étale with preimage of the toric boundary divisor equal to the pull-back to $U$ of $X \cup \mathfrak{D}$.

Although the log structures do not seem to be involved in this definition at first glance, this definition is indeed a modified version of [15, Def. 3.8] for the setup of toric degeneration.

Definition 1.3. Let $T$ be the spectrum of a discrete valuation $\mathbb{k}$-algebra $R$ with closed point $O \in T$ and uniformizing parameter $t \in \mathcal{O}(T)$. A toric degeneration of $C Y$-pairs over $T$ is a flat morphism $\pi: \mathfrak{X} \rightarrow T$ together with a reduced divisor $\mathfrak{D} \subseteq \mathfrak{X}$, with the following properties:
(i) $\mathfrak{X}$ is normal.
(ii) The central fibre $X_{0}:=\pi^{-1}(O)$ together with $D=\mathfrak{D} \cap X_{0}$ is a totally degenerate CY-pair.
(iii) Away from a closed subset $\mathfrak{Z} \subseteq \mathfrak{X}$ of relative codimension $\geq 2$ not containing any toric stratum of $X_{0}$, the map $\pi:\left(\mathfrak{X}, X_{0} ; \mathfrak{D}\right) \rightarrow(T, O)$ is $\log$ smooth.

The above definitions are taken from [17] for a CY-pair. In fact, these are generalizations of [15, Def. 4.1] and [15, Def. 4.3].

In 16], we have Figure 1.1 provided that a smoothing of a $\log$ Calabi-Yau space $X_{0}^{\dagger}$ exists. In the sense of above definitions, this log Calabi-Yau space is indeed a log CY-pair ( $X_{0}^{\dagger}, D$ ) with $D=\emptyset$. The generic fibre $X_{\eta}$ is a Calabi-Yau variety of dimension $n$ and hence in this thesis this type of degeneration is called the Calabi-Yau case.

In this thesis, we consider the situation of Figure 1.2 in which the generic fibre $X_{\eta}$ has an effective anticanonical divisor $-K_{X_{\eta}}$. Now $X_{\eta}$ is the smoothing of a log Calabi-Yau pair $\left(X_{0}^{\dagger}, D\right)$. We call this the Fano case since $X_{\eta}$ is a Fano variety in most cases. We have an extra divisor $\mathfrak{D} \subset \mathfrak{X}$ such that $\mathfrak{D} \cap X_{\eta}=D_{\eta}$ is an effective divisor in $X_{\eta}$ and $\mathfrak{D} \cap X_{0}=D$.

In each of the above cases, a $\log$ space $X_{0}^{\dagger}$ is taken as the central fibre. In contrast to the Calabi-Yau case, we view however the central fibre as two $\log$ spaces $X_{0}^{\dagger}$ and $\breve{X}_{0}^{\dagger}$ with the same underlying scheme $X_{0}$. The log space $\breve{X}_{0}^{\dagger}$ is constructed locally using a relative chart $\breve{P}^{\prime}$ of the chart $P^{\prime}$, where $P^{\prime}$ is a local chart for $X_{0}^{\dagger}$ (see Remark 1.13 (2)).


Figure 1.1: Calabi-Yau case

To calculate cohomology groups on $X_{0}$ and eventually on $X_{\eta}$, we note that there is a notion of fine $\log$ structure in logarithmic geometry (see [28]). The log structures we consider now have a nonempty locus $Z$ on $X_{0}$ (eventually $\mathfrak{Z}$ on $\mathfrak{X}$ ) where the $\log$ structures fail to be fine. As seen in [16, Ex. 1.11], the sheaf of $\log$ differentials behaves poorly at points where the $\log$ structure is not fine. We will hence use the push-forward of the sheaf of $\log$ differentials in the $\log$ smooth part of $X$ by $j: X \backslash Z \hookrightarrow X$ (similarly $j: \mathfrak{X} \backslash \mathfrak{Z} \hookrightarrow \mathfrak{X}$ ).

Definition 1.4. A $\log$ derivation on $X^{\dagger}$ over $S^{\dagger}$ with values in an $\mathcal{O}_{X}$-modules $\mathcal{E}$ is a pair (D, Dlog), where D : $\mathcal{O}_{X} \rightarrow \mathcal{E}$ is an ordinary derivation of $X / S$ and $\operatorname{Dlog}: \mathcal{M}_{X}^{\mathrm{gp}} \rightarrow \mathcal{E}$ is a homomorphism of abelian sheaves with $\operatorname{Dlog} \circ \pi^{\#}=0$; these fulfill the following compatibility condition

$$
\begin{equation*}
\mathrm{D}\left(\alpha_{X}(m)\right)=\alpha_{X}(m) \cdot \operatorname{Dlog}(m), \tag{1.1}
\end{equation*}
$$

for all $m \in \mathcal{M}_{X}$, where $\alpha_{X}: \mathcal{M}_{X} \rightarrow \mathcal{O}_{X}$ is the log structure.
Denote the sheaf of $\log$ derivations of $X^{\dagger}$ over $S^{\dagger}$ with values in $\mathcal{O}_{X}$ by $\Theta_{X^{\dagger} / S^{\dagger}}$.
Lemma 1.5 (Lem. 1.9 in [16]). Given a morphism $\pi: X^{\dagger} \rightarrow S^{\dagger}$ of log schemes, let

$$
\Omega_{X^{\dagger} / S^{\dagger}}^{1}=\left(\Omega_{X / S}^{1} \oplus\left(\mathcal{O}_{X} \otimes_{\mathbb{Z}} \mathcal{M}_{X}^{\mathrm{gp}}\right)\right) / \mathcal{K},
$$

with $\mathcal{K}$ the $\mathcal{O}_{X}$-module generated by

$$
\left(\mathrm{d} \alpha_{X}(m),-\alpha_{X}(m) \otimes m\right), \quad \text { and } \quad\left(0,1 \otimes \pi^{*}(n)\right),
$$

for $m \in \mathcal{M}_{X}, n \in \mathcal{M}_{S}$. Then the pair $(\mathrm{d}, \mathrm{dlog})$ of natural maps

$$
\mathrm{d}: \mathcal{O}_{X} \xrightarrow{d} \Omega_{X / S}^{1} \longrightarrow \Omega_{X^{\dagger} / S^{\dagger}}^{1}, \quad \operatorname{dlog}: \mathcal{M}_{X}^{\mathrm{gp}} \xrightarrow{1 \otimes} \mathcal{O}_{X} \otimes \mathcal{M}_{X}^{\mathrm{gp}} \longrightarrow \Omega_{X^{\dagger} / S^{\dagger}}^{1},
$$

is a universal log derivation.


Figure 1.2: Fano case

The $\mathcal{O}_{X^{-}}$-module $\Omega_{X^{\dagger} / S^{\dagger}}^{1}$ is the module of log differentials. If $\pi$ is $\log$ smooth then $\Omega_{X^{\dagger} / S^{\dagger}}^{1}$ is locally free (see [20, Prop. 3.10]). Use the convention $\Omega_{X^{\dagger} / S^{\dagger}}^{0}=\mathcal{O}_{X}$ and denote

$$
\Omega_{X^{\dagger} / S^{\dagger}}^{r}=\bigwedge^{r} \Omega_{X^{\dagger} / S^{\dagger}}^{1}
$$

In the perspective of degeneration, the $\log$ structure on $X_{0}^{\dagger}$ is actually the restriction of the $\log$ structure given by $\mathcal{M}_{\left(\mathfrak{X}, X_{0} \cup \mathfrak{D}\right)}$ in $\mathfrak{X}$ to $X_{0}$, where $\mathcal{M}_{\left(\mathfrak{X}, X_{0} \cup \mathfrak{D}\right)}$ denotes the sheaf of regular functions on $\mathfrak{X}$ with zeros contained in $X_{0} \cup \mathfrak{D}$ (cf. [15, Ex. 3.2]). This log structure on $X_{0}^{\dagger}$ is the divisorial log structure induced by the toric boundary divisor during the toric construction of étale neighbourhoods of points on $X_{0}$ in $\mathfrak{X}$ (cf. Remark 2.25).

On the other hand, we have another $\log$ structure on $\mathfrak{X}$ given by $\mathcal{M}_{\left(\mathfrak{X}, X_{0}\right)}$. The $\log$ structure on the space $\breve{X}_{0}^{\dagger}$ is indeed the restriction of this $\log$ structure on $\mathfrak{X}$ to $X_{0}$. Under toric degeneration, this $\log$ structure on the space $\breve{X}_{0}^{\dagger}$ is also considered under the framework of toric degeneration with the following insight.

Speaking locally on $\mathfrak{X}$ with the use of a system of local coordinates $\left(z_{1}, \ldots, z_{n+1}\right)$ such that $\mathfrak{D}=\left\{z_{1}=0\right\}$, the sheaf of monoids $\mathcal{M}_{\left(\mathfrak{X}, X_{0} \cup \mathfrak{D}\right)}$ will lead to the differential dlog $z_{1}=\frac{d z_{1}}{z_{1}}$ while the sheaf $\mathcal{M}_{\left(\mathfrak{X}, X_{0}\right)}$ will not. Since $D_{\eta}=\mathfrak{D} \cap X_{\eta}$, the differential dlog $z_{1}$ is restricted to an element of $\Omega_{X_{\eta} / k(\eta)}^{1}\left(\log D_{\eta}\right)$ and this element has poles along $D_{\eta}$. On the other hand, it is easy to see that the allowed log poles of differential forms on $\mathfrak{X}$ are not located on the generic fibre $X_{\eta}$ by using the $\log$ structure on $\breve{X}_{0}^{\dagger}$.

The essence of [16] is to compute the ordinary Dolbeault groups on $X_{\eta}$ with the help of the $\log$ structure on $X_{0}^{\dagger}$ under toric degeneration, which cannot be achieved by considering $X_{0}^{\dagger}$ in the Fano case. More precisely, one only recovers the cohomology group $H^{q}\left(X_{\eta}, \Omega_{X_{\eta} / k(\eta)}^{p}\left(\log D_{\eta}\right)\right)$ from $H^{q}\left(X_{0}, j_{*} \Omega_{X_{0}^{\dagger} / \mathbb{k} \dagger}^{p}\right)$ using the log structure on $X_{0}^{\dagger}$ via base
change by Theorem 3.9, which is not the usual Dolbeault group in Kähler geometry. However, we do get the Dolbeault group $H^{q}\left(X_{\eta}, \Omega_{X_{\eta} / k(\eta)}^{p}\right)$ with the consideration of the log structure on $\breve{X}_{0}^{\dagger}$.

In both the Calabi-Yau and Fano case, the central fibre $X_{0}^{\dagger}$ is first constructed by toric geometry from an integral affine manifold $B$ with singularities $\Delta$ and a polyhedral decomposition $\mathscr{P}$. The correspondence is summarized in the following table:

|  | Fano variety | LG model | Calabi-Yau variety |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| Fan Picture | $B$ non-compact | $B$ compact | $B$ compact |
| (Dual Intersection Complex) | $\partial B=\emptyset$ | $\partial B \neq \emptyset$ | $\partial B=\emptyset$ |
| Cone Picture | $\check{B}$ compact | $\check{B}$ non-compact | $\check{B}$ compact |
| (Intersection Complex) | $\partial \check{B} \neq \emptyset$ | $\partial \check{B}=\emptyset$ | $\partial \check{B}=\emptyset$ |

We briefly recall the construction of fan picture and cone picture here.
Given a polyhedral decomposition $\mathscr{P}$ of $B$ in the fan picture, a fan structure is always specified at each vertex $v \in \mathscr{P}$. More explicitly, a complete rational polyhedral fan $\Sigma_{v}$ is defined at $v$. We then get a toric variety $X_{v}:=X\left(\Sigma_{v}\right)$ from this fan, which is an irreducible component $X_{v}$ of $X_{0}$. Similarly, this construction is performed for faces $\tau$ in $\mathscr{P}$ of arbitrary dimensions (cf. [15, Def. 2.7]).

The cone picture $\check{B}$ is related to $B$ by the discrete Legendre transform. Given ( $\check{B}, \check{\mathscr{P}}$ ) and a cell $\tau \in \check{\mathscr{P}}$, we can define

$$
\check{X}_{\tau}:=\operatorname{Proj} \mathbb{k}\left[\check{P}_{\tau}\right],
$$

where $\check{P}_{\tau}:=C(\tau) \cap\left(\Lambda_{\tau} \oplus \mathbb{Z}\right)$ and $C(\tau):=\{(r m, r) \mid r \geq 0, m \in \tau\}$ (cf. [15, Def. 2.1]). Suppose that $\operatorname{dim} B=n$. In the fan picture, $\operatorname{dim} X_{\tau}=n-p$ if $\operatorname{dim} \tau=p$. In the cone picture, on the other hand, $\operatorname{dim} \check{X}_{\tau}=p$ if $\operatorname{dim} \tau=p$.

We use the fan picture until $\S 3.1$ in this thesis because the cone picture provides the additional data of an ample line bundle, which are inessential for the Hodge-theoretical results here. Following the methods and arguments in [16], the first isomorphisms

$$
H^{q}\left(X_{0}, j_{*} \Omega_{X_{0}^{\dagger}}^{p} \mathbb{k}^{\dagger}\right) \cong H^{q}\left(B, i_{*}\left(\bigwedge^{p} \check{\Lambda}^{B} \otimes_{\mathbb{Z}} \mathbb{k}\right)\right),
$$

are obtained firstly in terms of the fan picture after

1. construction of an acyclic resolution $\mathscr{C}^{\bullet}\left(\Omega^{p}\right)$ of the sheaf $\Omega^{p}$ on $X_{0}$ in $\S 2.4$,
2. proving related cohomology vanishing theorems (Lemma 3.1 and Lemma 3.4),
3. identification of global sections on open covers of $X_{0}$ and $B$ (Lemma 3.4),
which are summarized in Theorem 3.5. An application of base change (Theorem 3.9) yields

$$
H^{q}\left(X_{\eta}, \Omega_{X_{\eta} / k(\eta)}^{p}\left(\log D_{\eta}\right)\right) \cong H^{q}\left(X_{0}, j_{*} \Omega_{X_{0}^{\dagger} / k^{\dagger}}^{p}\right) \otimes_{\mathbb{k}} k(\eta) .
$$

So we get the first type of isomorphisms

$$
\begin{equation*}
H^{q}\left(X_{\eta}, \Omega_{X_{\eta} / k(\eta)}^{p}\left(\log D_{\eta}\right)\right) \cong H^{q}\left(B, i_{*}\left(\bigwedge^{p} \check{\Lambda}^{B} \otimes_{\mathbb{Z}} k(\eta)\right)\right) . \tag{1.2}
\end{equation*}
$$

We call this type of isomorphisms (1.2) the first affine cohomological control. This is one of the main results of this thesis. In terms of the data in the cone picture, this first control can be written as

$$
\begin{equation*}
H^{q}\left(X_{\eta}, \Omega_{X_{\eta} / k(\eta)}^{p}\left(\log D_{\eta}\right)\right) \cong H^{q}\left(\check{B}, i_{*}\left(\bigwedge^{p} \Lambda^{\check{B}} \otimes_{\mathbb{Z}} k(\eta)\right)\right) . \tag{1.3}
\end{equation*}
$$

With the consideration of the Poincaré residue map

$$
0 \rightarrow \Omega_{X_{\eta}}^{p} \rightarrow \Omega_{X_{\eta}}^{p}\left(\log D_{\eta}\right) \rightarrow \Omega_{D_{\eta}}^{p-1} \rightarrow 0
$$

and some new definitions $\Lambda$ and $\Lambda_{0}$ in the cone picture $\check{B}$ (see Construction 3.14, we are able to get an (integral) affine analogue of the Poincaré residue map

$$
0 \rightarrow \bigwedge^{p} \Lambda_{0}^{\check{B}} \rightarrow \bigwedge^{p} \Lambda^{\check{B}} \rightarrow \bigwedge^{p-1} \Lambda^{\partial \check{B}} \rightarrow 0
$$

By the comparison of the cohomology long exact sequences induced by the above two short exact sequences, we are able to get the second type of isomorphisms

$$
\begin{equation*}
H^{q}\left(X_{\eta}, \Omega_{X_{\eta} / k(\eta)}^{p}\right) \cong H^{q}\left(\check{B}, i_{*}\left(\bigwedge^{p} \Lambda_{0}^{\check{B}} \otimes_{\mathbb{Z}} k(\eta)\right)\right) . \tag{1.4}
\end{equation*}
$$

This is another main result of this thesis. We shall call this type of isomorphisms the second affine cohomological control.

We call (1.3) (which is equivalent to (1.2) and (1.4) the affine cohomological controls because the logarithmic and the ordinary Dolbeault cohomology groups on the variety $X_{\eta}$ are controlled by the cohomology groups on $\check{B}$ (and vice versa) in the framework of toric degeneration.

We need to switch to the cone picture since the second affine cohomological control (1.4) is more natural to be expressed in the latter one. For the proof of the second cohomological control, we make use of

$$
H^{q}\left(D_{\eta}, \Omega_{D_{\eta} / k(\eta)}^{p}\right) \cong H^{q}\left(\partial \check{B}, i_{*}\left(\bigwedge^{p} \Lambda^{\partial \check{B}} \otimes_{\mathbb{Z}} k(\eta)\right)\right)
$$

which is the result in [16], together with the fact that the affine manifold $\partial \check{B}$ is compact without boundary and is flat with respect to the affine structure. Indeed, the divisor $D_{\eta}$ is then a Calabi-Yau variety and corresponds to $\partial \check{B}$. We lack however a good description in the fan picture, partly due to the fact that the affine manifold $B$ is unbounded without boundary so that there is no corresponding analogue for the sheaf $\Lambda_{0}^{\check{B}}$ (defined on the cone picture $\check{B}$ ) in the fan picture $B$, which provides the necessary (integral) affine analogue of Poincaré residue map in the fan picture.

### 1.2 Issue of singularities and coherence of log structures

The toric degenerations do not necessarily always behave very nicely. In fact, singularities may occur on $X_{\eta}$, but we have the following Proposition 1.6 to classify them in terms of the local toric data.

These toric data are given by toric monoids $P$. A toric monoid is a finitely generated, saturated and integral monoid. Such a monoid $P$ is precisely of the form $\sigma^{\vee} \cap \mathbb{Z}^{n}$ for $\sigma \subseteq \mathbb{R}^{n}$ a strictly convex, rational polyhedral cone. As we shall see later in detail in \$1.4, each toric monoid $P$ encodes the information about $X_{\tau}$ étale locally for a cell $\tau \in \mathscr{P}$ (e.g. its codimension $q$ in $B$ ) as well as the monodromy behaviour of the affine structure around $\tau$ in terms of Newton polytopes $\Delta_{i}$ for $1 \leq i \leq q$, provided that ( $B, \mathscr{P}$ ) is positive and simple ([15, Def. 1.54 and Def. 1.60]).

Given these monoids $P$, we can consider a collection of schemes $\operatorname{Spec} \mathbb{k}[P]$, which then constitutes an open cover of the total space $\mathfrak{X}$ of the degeneration. In particular, every closed geometric point $\bar{x} \in Z$ ( $Z$ is where the $\log$ structure on $X_{0}^{\dagger}$ fails to be fine) is covered by such an étale neighbourhood Speck $\mathbb{k}[P]$.

Proposition 1.6. Let $P$ be a toric monoid as mentioned above (see Construction 1.8), which is determined by $\tau \in \mathscr{P}$ and Newton polytopes $\Delta_{1}, \ldots, \Delta_{q}$ capturing the local monodromy behaviour around $\tau$. Then the generic fibre of $f: \operatorname{Spec} \mathbb{k}[P] \rightarrow \operatorname{Spec} \mathbb{k}[\mathbb{N}]$ induced by $\rho=e_{0}^{*}$ is non-singular if and only if

$$
\operatorname{Conv}\left(\bigcup_{i=1}^{q} \Delta_{i} \times\left\{e_{i}\right\}\right)
$$

is a standard simplex.
If

$$
\operatorname{Conv}\left(\bigcup_{i=1}^{q} \Delta_{i} \times\left\{e_{i}\right\}\right)
$$

is an elementary simplex (i.e. its only integral points are its vertices) then the generic fibre of $f$ has codimension at least four Gorenstein quotient singularities.

Proof. The proof is the same as [16, Prop. 2.2], since the generic fibre of $f$ is defined by the cone

$$
K \cap \rho^{\perp}=\operatorname{Cone}\left(\bigcup_{i=1}^{q} \Delta_{i} \times\left\{e_{i}\right\}\right)
$$

The only difference between the Calabi-Yau case and Fano case is that we allow $\Delta_{0}:=\tau$ to be unbounded. In particular, the cone $K \cap \rho^{\perp}$ behaves the same as in [16, Prop. 2.2].

Remark 1.7. Assuming that the simplex

$$
\operatorname{Conv}\left(\bigcup_{i=1}^{q} \Delta_{i} \times\left\{e_{i}\right\}\right)
$$

satisfies corresponding properties for every toric monoid $P$ associated to $\tau \in \mathscr{P}$, then we obtain the desired properties of generic fibre of a toric degeneration accordingly. We thus see that the properties of generic fibre depend on the local monodromy around every cell $\tau \in \mathscr{P}$.

In [31, §3.3], there is a calculation of a 4 -dimensional Fermat Calabi-Yau hypersurface $X$. The corresponding simplex is elementary and this $X$ has four terminal Gorenstein singularities so that it is a case where the general fibre of a toric degeneration fails to be smooth.

An intermediate consequence of the above proposition is that, the generic fibre of $\pi$ only has singularities with codimension $\geq 4$. Thus, the generic fibre $X_{\eta}$ is always smooth for $\operatorname{dim} X_{\eta} \leq 3$.

On the other hand, the log singular locus $\mathfrak{Z}$ also prevents us to get the isomorphisms between $H^{q}\left(X_{\eta}, \Omega_{X_{\eta}}^{p}\left(\log D_{\eta}\right)\right)$ and $H^{q}\left(X_{0}, j_{*} \Omega_{X_{0}^{\dagger} / k^{\dagger} \dagger}^{p}\right)$ as well as between $H^{q}\left(X_{\eta}, \Omega_{X_{\eta}}^{p}\right)$ and $H^{q}\left(X_{0}, j_{*} \Omega_{{\underset{X}{0}}^{\dagger} / k^{\dagger}}^{p}\right)$ because a priori we only get $H^{q}\left(X_{\eta},\left(j_{*} \Omega_{\mathfrak{X} \dagger / R^{\dagger}}^{p}\right)_{\eta}\right)$ and $H^{q}\left(X_{\eta},\left(j_{*} \Omega_{\mathfrak{X}^{\dagger} / R^{\dagger}}^{p}\right)_{\eta}\right)$ by base change. The locus $\mathcal{Z} \subseteq \mathfrak{X}$ where the $\log$ structures fail to be fine is of relative codimension $\geq 2$ by the definition of toric degeneration. However, $\mathfrak{Z}_{\eta}=\mathfrak{Z} \cap X_{\eta}$ is empty as long as the generic fibre $X_{\eta}$ is smooth.

Otherwise $\mathfrak{Z}_{\eta}$ is of codimension at least 4 in $X_{\eta}$ (when there are singularities on $X_{\eta}$ ). In this case, there is no difference between the Čech cohomology groups $\check{H}^{q}\left(X_{\eta}, \Omega_{X_{\eta}}^{p}\left(\log D_{\eta}\right)\right)$ and $\check{H}^{q}\left(X_{\eta},\left(j_{*} \Omega_{\mathfrak{X} \dagger / R^{\dagger}}^{p}\right)_{\eta}\right)$. When the sheaf $j_{*} \Omega_{\mathfrak{X}^{\dagger} / R^{\dagger}}^{p}$ is locally free, both C Cech cohomology computations are the same because a regular function on $X_{\eta} \backslash \mathfrak{Z}_{\eta}$ extends uniquely to a regular function on $X_{\eta}$. Similarly, the situation is also the same for the groups $\check{H}^{q}\left(X_{\eta}, \Omega_{X_{\eta}}^{p}\right)$ and $\check{H}^{q}\left(X_{\eta},\left(j_{*} \Omega_{\tilde{\mathfrak{X}}^{\dagger} / R^{\dagger}}^{p}\right)_{\eta}\right)$.

### 1.3 The setting for a Calabi-Yau pair

Let $B$ be an integral affine manifold with singularities, which is non-compact and without boundary (cf. [17, §1.1]). It carries a toric polyhedral decomposition $\mathscr{P}$, and we suppose $(B, \mathscr{P})$ is positive and simple, which is a condition on the local affine monodromy around $\Delta \subseteq B$. Then a choice of open gluing data $s=\left(s_{e}\right)_{e \in \operatorname{Hom}} \mathscr{P}$ (cf. [17, Def. 1.17]) determines a CY-pair $\left(X_{0}, D\right)$. We require the CY-pair $\left(X_{0}, D\right)$ with $D=\bigcup D_{\mu}$ to fulfill the following condition:

$$
\begin{equation*}
D_{\mu} \subset X_{0} \text { are toric }(n-1) \text {-strata in } X_{0} \text { satisfying } D_{\mu} \nsubseteq\left(X_{0}\right)_{\text {sing }}, \tag{1.5}
\end{equation*}
$$

where $\left(X_{0}\right)_{\text {sing }}$ is the union of all toric $(n-1)$-strata besides all $D_{\mu}$. Equivalently, $D \cup\left(X_{0}\right)_{\text {sing }}$ contains all toric $(n-1)$-strata in $X_{0}$. The $\log$ schemes $X_{0}$ are $S_{2}$ as in [16]; this is a result of the construction of $X_{0}$.

At the same time, the open gluing data $s$ mentioned above determine a $\log$ structure $X_{0}^{\dagger}$ on $\left(X_{0}, D\right)$ (cf. [17, §1.2]), so that a $\log$ Calabi-Yau pair $\left(X_{0}^{\dagger}, D\right)=X_{0}(B, \mathscr{P}, s)^{\dagger}$ is obtained
(cf. [15, Def. 4.3] and [17, Def. 1.22]). It is equipped with two log structures, along with two morphisms of log schemes

$$
X_{0}^{\dagger} \rightarrow \text { Spec } \mathbb{k}^{\dagger}
$$

and

$$
\breve{X}_{0}^{\dagger} \rightarrow \operatorname{Spec} \mathbb{k}^{\dagger},
$$

which are $\log$ smooth off of a codimension two set $Z$. The latter log structure is locally given by a natural relative chart $\breve{P}^{\prime}$ of the chart $P^{\prime}$ for the $\log$ structure on $X_{0}^{\dagger}$ in the standard étale covering of $X_{0}$ (see Remark 1.13 (2) and Lemma 5.3). We will fix ( $B, \mathscr{P}, s$ ) now and write $\left(X_{0}^{\dagger}, D\right)$ instead of $X_{0}(B, \mathscr{P}, s)^{\dagger}$.

### 1.4 Local description

Consider a closed geometric point $\bar{x}$ in an irreducible component $X_{v}$ of $X_{0}$, where $v \in \mathscr{P}$ is a vertex in fan picture $B$ with polyhedral decomposition $\mathscr{P}$.

With reference to Definition 1.3, if $\pi$ is $\log$ smooth at $\bar{x}$, then $\pi$ is étale locally described by a usual toric degeneration in the sense of [18, §1.2], in which $\tilde{\sigma}$ there corresponds to the toric monoid $P$ later in this section, yet without local monodromy data. Note further that the construction in [18] is done primarily using the cone picture, where codimension one faces correspond to the toric prime divisors (see comments before [18, Ex. 1.2]) while we are using the fan picture for the construction in this section.

As remarked in $\S 1.2$, the collection of schemes $\operatorname{Spec} \mathbb{k}[P]$ forms an open cover for the total space $\mathfrak{X}$ of the degeneration and it enables us to study global cohomology objects based on local computations on $X_{0}$ and its local models.

Construction 1.8 (cf. Constr. 2.1 in [16]). Let $M^{\prime}$ be a lattice, $N^{\prime}$ the dual lattice, and set $M=M^{\prime} \oplus \mathbb{Z}^{q+1}, N$ the dual lattice of $M$. We write $e_{0}, \ldots, e_{q}$ for the standard basis of $\mathbb{Z}^{q+1}$, and we identify these with $\left(0, e_{0}\right), \ldots,\left(0, e_{q}\right)$ in $M$. Thus we can write a general element of $M$ as $m+\sum a_{i} e_{i}$ for $m \in M^{\prime}$. Similarly, we write $e_{0}^{*}, \ldots, e_{q}^{*}$ for the dual basis, which we view as elements of $N$.

Fix a convex lattice polytope $\tau \subseteq M_{\mathbb{R}}^{\prime}$ where $\operatorname{dim} \tau=\operatorname{dim} M_{\mathbb{R}}^{\prime}$, with normal fan $\check{\Sigma}_{\tau}$ living in $N_{\mathbb{R}}^{\prime}$ (see [15, Def. 1.38] for the convention concerning the normal fan). We obtain a cone $C^{\prime}(\tau) \subseteq M_{\mathbb{R}}^{\prime} \oplus \mathbb{R}, C^{\prime}(\tau)=\{(r m, r) \mid r \geq 0, m \in \tau\}$, and a monoid $P^{\prime}=C^{\prime}(\tau)^{\vee} \cap\left(N^{\prime} \oplus \mathbb{Z}\right)$. Define $\rho^{\prime} \in P^{\prime}$ to be given by the projection $M^{\prime} \oplus \mathbb{Z} \rightarrow \mathbb{Z}$. We set

$$
V^{\prime}(\tau)=\operatorname{Spec} \mathbb{k}\left[P^{\prime}\right] /\left(z^{\rho^{\prime}}\right)=\operatorname{Spec} \mathbb{k}\left[\partial P^{\prime}\right]
$$

(cf. [15, Def. 2.13]). Here $\partial P^{\prime}$ is the monoid consisting of elements of the boundary of $P^{\prime}$ and $\infty$, with $p+p^{\prime}$ defined to be $p+p^{\prime}$ if $p+p^{\prime}$ lies in the boundary of $P^{\prime}$ and $\infty$ otherwise. As in [15], we identify $\partial P^{\prime}$ as a set with $N^{\prime} \cup\{\infty\}$ via projection to $N^{\prime}$. We always use the convention that $z^{\infty}=0$.

Let $\check{\psi}_{1}, \ldots, \check{\psi}_{q}$ be integral piecewise linear functions on $\check{\Sigma}_{\tau}$ whose Newton polytopes are $\Delta_{1}, \ldots, \Delta_{q} \subseteq M_{\mathbb{R}}^{\prime}$, i.e.

$$
\check{\psi}_{i}(n)=-\inf \left\{\langle n, m\rangle \mid m \in \Delta_{i}\right\} .
$$

Similarly, let $\check{\psi}_{0}$ have Newton polytope $\tau$, i.e.

$$
\check{\psi}_{0}(n)=-\inf \{\langle n, m\rangle \mid m \in \tau\} .
$$

Here, the function $\check{\psi}_{0}$ is allowed to take the value $\infty$, which is the case whenever $\tau$ is unbounded. For convenience of notation, we set $\Delta_{0}:=\tau$.

Given these data, we can define a monoid $P \subseteq N$ given by

$$
\begin{aligned}
P & =\left\{n+\sum_{i=0}^{q} a_{i} e_{i}^{*} \mid n \in N^{\prime} \text { such that } \check{\psi}_{0}(n) \neq \infty \text { and } a_{i} \geq \check{\psi}_{i}(n) \text { for } 0 \leq i \leq q\right\} \\
& =\left\{\left(n, a_{0}, a_{1}, \ldots, a_{q}\right) \mid \check{\psi}_{0}(n) \neq \infty \text { and } a_{i} \geq \check{\psi}_{i}(n), 0 \leq i \leq q\right\} .
\end{aligned}
$$

Set $Y=\operatorname{Spec} \mathbb{k}[P]$. Note that $P=K^{\vee} \cap N$ where $K$ is the cone in $M_{\mathbb{R}}$ generated by

$$
\bigcup_{i=0}^{q}\left(\Delta_{i} \times\left\{e_{i}\right\}\right) .
$$

In particular, we see $Y$ is Gorenstein because $\rho_{K}=\sum_{i=0}^{q} e_{i}^{*}$ takes the value 1 on each primitive integral generator of an extremal ray of $K$. Letting $X=\operatorname{Spec} \mathbb{k}[P] /\left(z^{\rho}\right)$ as usual with $\rho:=e_{0}^{*}$, we describe $X$ explicitly by defining

$$
\begin{aligned}
Q & =\left\{n+\sum_{i=0}^{q} a_{i} e_{i}^{*} \in P \mid a_{0}=\check{\psi}_{0}(n)\right\} \cup\{\infty\} \\
& =\left\{\left(n, \check{\psi}_{0}(n), a_{1}, \ldots, a_{q}\right) \in P \mid a_{i} \geq \check{\psi}_{i}(n), 1 \leq i \leq q\right\} \cup\{\infty\}
\end{aligned}
$$

with addition on $Q$ defined by

$$
q_{1}+q_{2}= \begin{cases}q_{1}+q_{2} & \text { if } q_{1}+q_{2} \in Q \\ \infty & \text { otherwise }\end{cases}
$$

Then $Q \backslash\{\infty\}$ is, as a set, $P \backslash(\rho+P)$, so it is clear that $X=\operatorname{Spec} \mathbb{k}[Q]$. Note that $Q \cong \partial P^{\prime} \oplus \mathbb{N}^{q}$, via

$$
\left(n, a_{0}, \ldots, a_{q}\right) \mapsto\left(n, 0, a_{1}-\check{\psi}_{1}(n), \ldots, a_{q}-\check{\psi}_{q}(n)\right) .
$$

Thus $X \cong V^{\prime}(\tau) \times \mathbb{A}^{q}$.
We define subschemes $Z_{i}$ of $X$ by their ideals, for $1 \leq i \leq q$, with $I_{Z_{i} / X}$ generated by the set of monomials

$$
\left\{z^{e_{i}^{*}}\right\} \cup\left\{z^{p} \left\lvert\, \begin{array}{c}
p=n+\sum a_{j} e_{j}^{*} \text { such that there exists a unique } \\
\text { vertex } w \text { of } \Delta_{i} \text { such that }\langle n, w\rangle=-\check{\psi}_{i}(n)
\end{array}\right.\right\} .
$$

The effect of the right-hand set is to select those irreducible components of the singular locus of $X$ corresponding to edges of $\Delta_{i}$, and $z^{e_{i}^{*}}$ defines a closed subscheme of this set of components. Set

$$
Z=\bigcup_{i=1}^{q} Z_{i} .
$$

This will be the locus where the $\log$ structure on $X$ fails to be coherent. Let

$$
u_{i}:=z^{e_{i}^{*}}
$$

for $1 \leq i \leq q$. For any vertex $v$ of $\tau$, denote by $\operatorname{Vert}_{i}(v)$ the vertex of $\Delta_{i}$ which represents the function $-\check{\psi}_{i}$ restricted to the maximal cone $\check{v}$ of $\check{\Sigma}_{\tau}$ corresponding to $v$. For every edge $\omega \subseteq \tau$, choose a primitive generator $d_{\omega}$ of the tangent space of $\omega$, and let $v_{\omega}^{ \pm}$be the two vertices of $\omega$, labelled so that $d_{\omega}$ points from $v_{\omega}^{+}$to $v_{\omega}^{-}$as in [15, §1.5]. Set

$$
\Omega_{i}=\left\{\omega \subseteq \tau \mid \operatorname{dim} \omega=1 \text { and } \operatorname{Vert}_{i}\left(v_{\omega}^{+}\right) \neq \operatorname{Vert}_{i}\left(v_{\omega}^{-}\right)\right\} .
$$

(This notation is compatible with that in the definition of simplicity, cf. [15, Def. 1.60].) It is then easy to see that

$$
Z_{i}=\left\{u_{i}=0\right\} \cap \bigcup_{\omega \in \Omega_{i}} V_{\omega} .
$$

Here for $\omega \subseteq \tau$ any face, we define $V_{\omega} \subseteq X$ to be the closed toric stratum of $Y$ defined by the face of $K$ generated by $\omega \times\left\{e_{0}\right\}$.

Similarly we define $V_{\omega}^{\prime}$, for any face $\omega \subseteq \tau$, to be the closed stratum of $V^{\prime}(\tau)$ corresponding to $C^{\prime}(\omega) \subseteq C^{\prime}(\tau)$.

Remark 1.9 (Rem. 2.5 in [16]). We shall always assume ( $B, \mathscr{P}$ ) is positive and simple in this thesis (see [15, Def. 1.60]). Thus for a cell $\tau \in \mathscr{P}$ with $0<\operatorname{dim} \tau<\operatorname{dim} B$, we always obtain associated to $\tau$ the data $\Omega_{1}, \ldots, \Omega_{p}, R_{1}, \ldots, R_{p}, \Delta_{1}, \ldots, \Delta_{p}$ and $\check{\Delta}_{1}, \ldots, \check{\Delta}_{p}$, with $\Delta_{i} \subseteq \Lambda_{\tau, \mathbb{R}}$ and $\check{\Delta}_{i} \subseteq \Lambda_{\tau, \mathbb{R}}^{\perp}$ elementary simplices ( $\Lambda_{\tau, \mathbb{R}}$ is the tangent space to $\tau$ in $B$ : see [15, Def. 1.31]). We call these data simplicity data for $\tau$.

Recall now the definition of strict étale morphism in order to consider certain sorts of étale neighbourhoods of log schemes:

Definition 1.10 (Def. 2.3 in [16). A morphism $\phi: X^{\dagger} \rightarrow Y^{\dagger}$ is strict étale if it is étale as a morphism of schemes and is strict, i.e. the log structure on $X^{\dagger}$ is the same as the pull-back of the log structure on $Y^{\dagger}$.

Remark 1.11 (Rem. 2.4 in [16]). Strict étale morphisms have the following standard property of étale morphisms: If $Y^{\dagger}$ is a $\log$ scheme, and $Y_{0}^{\dagger}$ is a closed subscheme of $Y^{\dagger}$ defined by a nilpotent sheaf of ideals with the induced $\log$ structure on $Y_{0}$, then there is an equivalence between the categories of strict étale $Y^{\dagger}$-schemes and strict étale $Y_{0}^{\dagger}$-schemes. Indeed, $X \mapsto$
$X_{0}=X \times_{Y} Y_{0}$ gives an equivalence of categories between étale $Y$-schemes and étale $Y_{0}$ schemes (cf. [26, Chap. I, Thm. 3.23]), and to obtain the $\log$ structures on $X$ or $X_{0}$, one just pulls back the log structure on $Y$ or $Y_{0}$.

In particular, if we have a strict étale morphism $X_{0}^{\dagger} \rightarrow Y_{0}^{\dagger}$ and a thickening $Y^{\dagger}$ of $Y_{0}^{\dagger}$, we can talk about pulling back this thickening to $X_{0}^{\dagger}$ giving $X^{\dagger}$. Note also that if $f: X^{\dagger} \rightarrow Y^{\dagger}$ is a strict étale morphism over $\operatorname{Spec} \mathbb{k}^{\dagger}$, then $\Theta_{X^{\dagger} / \mathbb{k}}=f^{*} \Theta_{Y^{\dagger} / \mathbb{k}}$ and $\Theta_{X^{\dagger} / \mathbb{k}^{\dagger}}=f^{*} \Theta_{Y^{\dagger} / \mathbb{k}^{\dagger}}$, as is easily checked.

Similar to the situation in [16, Thm. 2.6], we wish to describe the local models $X$ for $X_{0}$ at points of $Z$. The singularities of the $\log$ structure will be well-behaved due to simplicity of $(B, \mathscr{P})$.

Theorem 1.12 (cf. Thm. 2.6 in [16]). Given $(B, \mathscr{P})$ positive and simple and slifted open gluing data and suppose that a CY-pair $\left(X_{0}^{\dagger}, D\right)=X_{0}(B, \mathscr{P}, s)^{\dagger}$ determined by these data exists. Let $\bar{x} \rightarrow Z \subseteq X_{0}$ be a closed geometric point. Then there exists data $\tau, \check{\psi}_{1}, \ldots, \check{\psi}_{q}$ as in Construction 1.8 defining a monoid $P$, and an element $\rho \in P$, hence $\log$ spaces $Y^{\dagger}$, $X^{\dagger} \rightarrow \operatorname{Spec}_{\mathbb{K}^{\dagger}}$ as in $\S 1.1$, such that there is a diagram over $\operatorname{Spec} \mathbb{k}^{\dagger}$

with both maps strict étale and $V^{\dagger}$ an étale neighbourhood of $\bar{x}$.

Proof. The proof is basically the same as that of [16, Thm. 2.6], in which one relates different information in a toric stratum of $X_{0}$ to that of a toric monoid étale locally.

As in [16, notational summary], for every $\tau \in \mathscr{P}$ there is an inclusion map

$$
\begin{equation*}
q_{\tau}: X_{\tau} \rightarrow X_{0} \tag{1.7}
\end{equation*}
$$

where every toric stratum $X_{\tau}$ is defined by $X_{\tau}:=X\left(\Sigma_{\tau}\right)$ ([15, Def. 2.7]), in which the boundedness assumption of $\tau$ is not involved. This is the normalization of the stratum of $X_{0}$ corresponding to $\tau$ (see also Definition 1.1 and the remark after [15, Def. 4.1]). Consequently, the arguments of [15, Cor. 5.8] apply also for each unbounded cell $\tau$ (with open gluing data $s$ for $(B, \mathscr{P})$ ), so that $q_{\tau}^{-1}(Z)=Z_{1}^{\tau} \cup \cdots \cup Z_{q}^{\tau} \cup Z^{\prime}$ where $Z^{\prime} \subseteq D_{\tau}$ is of codimension at least two in $X_{\tau}$ and $Z_{i}^{\tau}$ is a hypersurface in $X_{\tau}$ with Newton polytope $\check{\Delta}_{i}$.

Therefore, there exists a unique $\tau \in \mathscr{P}$ with $\bar{x} \in q_{\tau}\left(X_{\tau} \backslash \partial X_{\tau}\right)$ (see (1.7)) for a given $\bar{x} \in Z$, such that $0<\operatorname{dim} \tau<\operatorname{dim} B$ since $\bar{x} \in Z$ (where $Z$ is of codimension 2 in $X_{0}$, see $\$ 1.3$ ). By [15, Cor. 5.8], we thus obtain simplicity data associated to $\tau$ as in Remark 1.9 and also other data in Construction 1.8. According to Construction 1.8, we are able to obtain $X$. The term $\tilde{D}$ (see Construction 2.1 ) occurs in $Y$ whenever the face $\tau \in \mathscr{P}$ is unbounded.

Then pick some $g: \tau \rightarrow \sigma \in \mathscr{P}_{\text {max }}$ so that we obtain an open set $V(\tau) \subseteq V(\sigma)$ (cf. 17, Constr. 1.16], note that this thesis uses the fan picture mainly). If $\sigma$ is bounded, it is just the case considered in [16].

Hence, consider $\sigma$ unbounded. By [17, §1.2] and careful examination, the boundedness assumption of $\tau$ and $\sigma$ is not needed in the proof of [16, Thm. 2.6]. Therefore we can apply the result of [16, Thm. 2.6] to obtain first the diagram (1.6) without $D^{\prime}, D$ and $\tilde{D} \cap X$.

Consider now the correspondence between $D^{\prime}, D$ and $\tilde{D} \cap X$. In fact, $\tilde{D} \cap X$ is constructed from $D$ via the underlying affine geometry in ( $B, \mathscr{P}$ ). Recall in $\$ 1.3$, we have $D=\bigcup D_{\mu}$ such that each $D_{\mu}$ is a toric $(n-1)$-stratum in $X_{0}$.

In other words, each component $D_{\mu}$ of $D$ corresponds to a toric stratum $X_{\tau^{\prime}}$, where $\tau^{\prime}$ is an unbounded 1-cell. By Definition 1.3, we have $D \subset X_{0}$, then for a cell $\tau \in \mathscr{P}$, either the components of $D$ have a nonempty intersection with $q_{\tau}\left(X_{\tau}\right)$ in $X_{0}$ or they do not. A component $D_{\mu}$ of $D$ intersects $q_{\tau}\left(X_{\tau}\right)$ if and only if there exists a cell $\tau_{0}$ containing $\tau$ and an unbounded 1-cell $\tau^{\prime}$. There are two cases.

Case 1: If the cell $\tau$ is bounded, then $\tilde{D}$ and $D^{\prime}$ are absent by Construction 2.1. In this case, diagram (1.6) is still true because the the local model $X$ and eventually the étale neighbourhood $V$ of $\bar{x}$ do not "see" the divisor $D$ in $X_{0}$ in this case.

Case 2: If the cell $\tau$ is unbounded, then the divisor $\tilde{D}$ will be present in the local model $X$ of $X_{0}$ via construction (see Construction 2.1). The étale neighbourhood $V$ of $\bar{x}$ then has the corresponding divisor $D^{\prime}$.

Moreover, $q_{\tau_{0}}\left(X_{\tau_{0}}\right)$ is contained in $q_{\tau}\left(X_{\tau}\right)$ and $q_{\tau^{\prime}}\left(X_{\tau^{\prime}}\right)$ since the cell $\tau_{0}$ contains $\tau$ and $\tau^{\prime}$. Such a cell $\tau_{0}$ is of course unbounded as $\tau^{\prime}$ is unbounded and actually we have

$$
q_{\tau_{0}}\left(X_{\tau_{0}}\right) \subseteq D_{\mu}=q_{\tau^{\prime}}\left(X_{\tau^{\prime}}\right) .
$$

Therefore, we also have the correspondence of $D^{\prime}, D$ and $\tilde{D} \cap X$ étale locally.

Remark 1.13. 1. The Calabi-Yau pair $\left(X_{0}^{\dagger}, D\right)$ with a new term $D$ generalizes the setting in [16]. Whenever the divisor $D$ is trivial, we recover the situation in [16]. From the perspective of the geometry of $(B, \mathscr{P})$, the term $D$ corresponds to the unbounded rays in the polyhedral decomposition $\mathscr{P}$. The affine manifold $B$ is now non-compact, unbounded and without boundary, while $B$ is compact without boundary in [16.

For the sake of brevity of this section, we postpone the construction details of $\tilde{D}$ in the local model to Construction 2.1. The term $\tilde{D}$ occurs in $Y$ whenever the face $\tau \in \mathscr{P}$ is unbounded. It is worth noting that we get agreeing $\log$ structures $\mathcal{M}_{\breve{Y}}:=\mathcal{M}_{(Y, X)}=$ $\mathcal{M}_{(Y, X \cup \tilde{D})}:=\mathcal{M}_{Y}$ when $\tilde{D}=0$.
2. In the above theorem, only the correspondence between the $\log$ spaces $X^{\dagger}$ and $X_{0}^{\dagger}$ (induced by $\mathcal{M}_{(Y, X \cup \tilde{D})}$ and $\mathcal{M}_{\left(\mathfrak{X}, \overparen{D} \cup X_{0}\right)}$ respectively) is handled. The correspondence
between $\breve{X}^{\dagger}$ (on $\breve{Y}^{\dagger}$ ) and $\breve{X}_{0}^{\dagger}$ (induced by $\mathcal{M}_{(Y, X)}$ and $\mathcal{M}_{\left(\mathfrak{X}, X_{0}\right)}$ respectively) follows also from the arguments similarly.

Indeed, both log spaces have the same underlying topological space $X_{0}$; the difference is the charts for the $\log$ structures. We use the chart $P^{\prime}$ for the $\log$ structure on $X_{0}^{\dagger}$. For $\breve{X}_{0}^{\dagger}$, one uses a subset $\breve{P}^{\prime}$ of $P^{\prime}$ for the local chart. For $g: \tau \rightarrow \sigma \in P_{\max }$, where $\sigma$ is unbounded, one has a natural inclusion $P^{\prime}$ in $P_{\sigma}$ (see [15, Def. 2.12]). The chart $\breve{P}^{\prime}$ is obtained simply by restricting the chart $\breve{P}_{\sigma} \subseteq P_{\sigma}$ onto $P^{\prime}$ via the above natural inclusion. A more explicit description of $\breve{P}_{\sigma}$ will be given in the proof of Lemma 5.3.

## Chapter 2

## Cohomology of log Calabi-Yau pairs

The goal of this section is to prepare for the calculation of the logarithmic cohomology theories on $X_{0}$. We first find out the global sections of log differentials on open subsets of $X_{0}$. Then we lift the local descriptions on $X^{\dagger}$ to the global situation on $X_{0}^{\dagger}$ (and do not handle the global situation for $\breve{X}_{0}^{\dagger}$ for the time being) in order to consider resolutions of the sheaves of $\log$ differentials $\Omega^{r}$ on $X_{0}^{\dagger}$ and investigate the properties of such resolutions.

In $\S 2.1$ and $\S 2.2$, we examine the étale neighbourhoods $X$ of $X_{0}$ and use the methods and arguments in [16, §1] and formulate the results concerning log derivations and log differentials with respect to the $\log$ spaces $X^{\dagger}$ and $\breve{X}^{\dagger}$ in our new setting. In $\S 2.3$, we will calculate global sections of the sheaves of $\log$ differentials in $X$ and look at some examples. In $\S 2.4$, we lift the local descriptions to the global situation of the $\log$ space $X_{0}^{\dagger}$ and give an account for the resolutions $\mathscr{C}^{\bullet}\left(\Omega^{r}\right)$.

### 2.1 Derivations

Below is the simplified version of Construction 1.8, in the sense that the simplicity data related to a cell $\tau$ are not used explicitly in the construction. This construction follows [16, §1], which emphasizes the correspondence between toric divisors of $Y$ and extremal rays of the toric monoid $P$. The results about $\log$ derivations and $\log$ differentials are readily expressed in terms of the data by this construction.

Construction 2.1 (cf. §1 in [16]). Let $M^{\prime}=\mathbb{Z}^{n}, M_{\mathbb{R}}^{\prime}=M^{\prime} \otimes_{\mathbb{Z}} \mathbb{R}, N^{\prime}=\operatorname{Hom}_{\mathbb{Z}}\left(M^{\prime}, \mathbb{Z}\right)$ and $N_{\mathbb{R}}^{\prime}=N^{\prime} \otimes_{\mathbb{Z}} \mathbb{R}$. Fix convex lattice polytopes $\Delta_{0}, \ldots, \Delta_{q} \subseteq M_{\mathbb{R}}^{\prime}$ with $\operatorname{dim} \Delta_{0}=\operatorname{dim} M_{\mathbb{R}}^{\prime}$, where $\Delta_{1}, \ldots, \Delta_{q}$ are bounded but $\Delta_{0}$ can be either bounded or unbounded. Set $M=M^{\prime} \oplus \mathbb{Z}^{q+1}$ and $N$ the dual lattice of $M$. From these, we obtain a strictly convex rational polyhedral cone $\sigma \subseteq M_{\mathbb{R}}^{\prime} \oplus \mathbb{R}^{q+1}=M_{\mathbb{R}}$ where $\sigma$ is of the form

$$
\operatorname{cl}\left(\mathbb{R}_{\geq 0} \cdot \bigcup_{i=0}^{q}\left(\Delta_{i} \times\left\{e_{i}\right\}\right)\right)=\operatorname{cl}\left(\sum_{i=0}^{q} \mathbb{R}_{\geq 0} \cdot\left(\Delta_{i} \times\left\{e_{i}\right\}\right)\right)
$$

in which cl denotes the set-theoretical closure. Then we define the toric monoid $P$ to be $P=\sigma^{\vee} \cap\left(N^{\prime} \oplus \mathbb{Z}^{q+1}\right)=\sigma^{\vee} \cap N$.

Set $Y=\operatorname{Spec} \mathbb{k}[P]$. Let $\rho=e_{0}^{*}$ and let $P_{1}, \ldots, P_{s}$ be the facets of $P$ not containing $\rho$.

Further let $X:=Y \backslash U$, thus we have

$$
X=Y \backslash U=\bigcup_{i=1}^{s} X_{i}=\bigcup_{i=1}^{s} \operatorname{Spec} \mathbb{k}\left[P_{i}\right],
$$

where the $X_{i}$ 's are the toric divisors of $Y$ contained in $X$ corresponding to $P_{i}$ 's. As a subset of $X$ of codimension one, we denote

$$
X_{\text {sing }}=\bigcup_{i \neq j, 1 \leq i, j \leq s}\left(X_{i} \cap X_{j}\right) .
$$

We are going to define the divisors

$$
\tilde{D}=\bigcup_{j=1}^{r} \tilde{D}_{j}
$$

and

$$
E=\bigcup_{j=1}^{t} E_{j}
$$

where $\tilde{D} \cup E$ is the union of toric divisors of $Y$ not contained in $X$ (The divisors $E_{1}, \cdots, E_{t}$ are actually the divisors $D_{1}, \cdots, D_{t}$ in [16, §1]). The divisors $\tilde{D}_{1}, \ldots, \tilde{D}_{r}$ exist only if the cell $\Delta_{0}$ is unbounded.

Let $v_{1}, \ldots, v_{s+r+t}$ be the primitive generators of the extremal rays of $\sigma$, where $v_{1}, \ldots, v_{s}$ correspond to $X_{1}, \ldots, X_{s} ; v_{s+1}, \ldots, v_{s+r}$ correspond to $\tilde{D}_{1}, \ldots, \tilde{D}_{r}$ and $v_{s+r+1}, \ldots, v_{s+r+t}$ correspond to $E_{1}, \ldots, E_{t}$. More precisely, $v_{1}, \ldots, v_{s}$ are taken to be the vertices of $\Delta_{0}$ and $v_{s+r+1}, \ldots, v_{s+r+t}$ are taken to be the vertices of $\Delta_{j}$ for $j \geq 1$ (repetition of vertices among different $\Delta_{j}$ 's is allowed).

The extremal rays generated by $v_{s+1}, \ldots, v_{s+r}$ exist when $\Delta_{0}$ is unbounded. These extremal rays lies actually inside the subspace $\left(M_{\mathbb{R}}^{\prime}, 0, \ldots, 0\right)$. In other words, these extremal rays are "horizontal" in the sense that they are not pointing in the $\mathbb{Z}^{q+1}$ direction. Moreover, we can express them in terms of the data from $\Delta_{0}$.

Each of these extremal rays is of the form $\mathbb{R}_{\geq 0} \cdot\left(\hat{v}_{s+j}-v_{k_{j}}\right)$ for $1 \leq j \leq r$, where $v_{k_{j}}$ is the vertex of an unbounded edge and $\hat{v}_{s+j}$ is the integral point (thus an element of $M^{\prime}$ ) on the unbounded edge of $\Delta_{0}$ nearest to $v_{k_{j}}$. These rays $\mathbb{R}_{\geq 0} \cdot\left(\hat{v}_{s+j}-v_{k_{j}}\right)$ are a priori elements of ( $M_{\mathbb{R}}^{\prime}, 1,0, \ldots, 0$ ); however, we can vertically translate these rays to $\left(M_{\mathbb{R}}^{\prime}, 0,0, \ldots, 0\right)$ and identify $v_{k_{j}}$ with the origin of $M_{\mathbb{R}}$ by a horizontal translation afterwards. Therefore, we have $v_{s+j}=\hat{v}_{s+j}-v_{k_{j}}$ (as an element in $M$ ) and every $\mathbb{R}_{\geq 0} \cdot\left(\hat{v}_{s+j}-v_{k_{j}}\right)$ represents an actual extremal ray (not necessarily uniquely) of $P$ of this type.

Note that we have $v_{i} \in M^{\prime}$ for all $i$ above. For ease of notation, we write

$$
v_{j}^{\delta}=v_{s+j} \text { for } 1 \leq j \leq r,
$$

and

$$
w_{j}=v_{s+r+j} \text { for } 1 \leq j \leq t
$$

Let $\left\{P_{1}^{\delta}, \ldots, P_{r}^{\delta}\right\}$ and $\left\{Q_{1}, \ldots, Q_{t}\right\}$ be the facets (maximal proper faces) of $P$ corresponding to $\left\{v_{1}^{\delta}, \ldots, v_{r}^{\delta}\right\}$ and $\left\{w_{1}, \ldots, w_{t}\right\}$ respectively. And the $\left\{P_{1}, \ldots, P_{s}\right\}$ previously defined are the facets related to $\left\{v_{1}, \ldots, v_{s}\right\}$. Note that $X_{i}=\operatorname{Spec} \mathbb{k}\left[P_{i}\right]$ and $\tilde{D}_{j}=\operatorname{Spec} \mathbb{k}\left[P_{j}^{\delta}\right]$. Since the $P_{i}$ 's are the facets of $P$ not containing $\rho$, we have indeed $\rho \in P_{1}^{\delta} \cap \ldots \cap P_{r}^{\delta} \cap Q_{1} \cap \ldots \cap Q_{t}$.

The various correspondences in above can be summarized by the following table.

| Toric Divisors in <br> $Y=$ Spec $\mathbb{k}[P]$ | Irreducible <br> Components | Facets in $P$ | Generators of Extremal <br> Rays of $\sigma$ | Appearance <br> in [16] |
| :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- |
| $X_{0}$ | $X_{1}, \ldots, X_{s}$ | $P_{1}, \ldots, P_{s}$ | $\left(v_{1}, e_{0}\right), \ldots,\left(v_{s}, e_{0}\right)$ | Yes |
| $\tilde{D}$ | $\tilde{D}_{1}, \ldots, \tilde{D}_{r}$ | $P_{1}^{\delta}, \ldots, P_{r}^{\delta}$ | $\left(v_{1}^{\delta}, 0\right), \ldots,\left(v_{r}^{\delta}, 0\right)$ | No |
| Remaining Toric <br> Divisors | $E_{1}, \ldots, E_{t}$ | $Q_{1}, \ldots, Q_{t}$ | $\left(w_{1}, e_{k_{1}}\right), \ldots,\left(w_{t}, e_{\left.k_{t}\right)}\right)$ | Yes |

In contrast to [16], we consider now three log structures on $Y$. The first one is given by

$$
\mathcal{M}_{\breve{Y}}=\mathcal{M}_{(Y, X)}=j_{*}\left(\mathcal{O}_{U}^{\times}\right) \cap \mathcal{O}_{Y} .
$$

The second one is given by

$$
\mathcal{M}_{Y}=\mathcal{M}_{(Y, X \cup \tilde{D})} .
$$

The third one is induced by the chart $P \rightarrow \mathbb{k}[P]$, which is a fine $\log$ structure, and we denote the $\log$ space as $\mathcal{M}_{\tilde{Y}}$ (which means exactly the same as in [16]). There is an obvious inclusion $\mathcal{M}_{\breve{Y}} \subseteq \mathcal{M}_{Y} \subseteq \mathcal{M}_{\tilde{Y}}$. We write $\breve{Y}^{\dagger}, Y^{\dagger}$ and $\tilde{Y}^{\dagger}$ for the three log structures respectively.

Remark 2.2. If the polytope $\Delta_{0}$ is bounded, we recover the case for $\sigma$ and $P$ in the construction before [16, Prop. 1.5] and we also do not have the terms $\tilde{D}_{j}$.

The new term $\tilde{D}$, which does not exist in [16], corresponds étale locally to the term $\mathfrak{D}$ in Definition 1.2. Yet the toric boundary divisor now is not only $X \cup \mathfrak{D}$, but with the extra term $E$. The toric divisor $E$ in this étale local picture depends on the monodromy around $\Delta_{0}:=\tau$, which is also the case in [16]. The monodromy around $\tau$ could be trivial, then we have $E=\emptyset$. The readers can refer back to Construction 1.8 in order to have more insight concerning the terms $\tilde{D}$ and $E$ in association with $\left(X_{0}, D\right)$.

Recall that we have defined what a $\log$ derivation is in Definition 1.4. We now restate [16, Prop. 1.5], [16, Cor. 1.7] and [16, Prop. 1.8] in the above situation, taking into account the newly introduced $\tilde{D}$ term and the new $\log$ structure $\mathcal{M}_{\breve{Y}}$.

Proposition 2.3 (cf. Prop. 1.5 in [16]). In the above situation, $\Gamma\left(Y, \Theta_{Y^{\dagger} / \mathbb{k}}\right)$ splits into $P^{\mathrm{gp}}$-homogeneous pieces

$$
\bigoplus_{p \in P_{\mathrm{gp}}} z^{p}\left(\Theta_{Y^{\dagger} / \mathbb{k}}\right)_{p},
$$

where

$$
\left(\Theta_{Y^{\dagger} / \mathbb{k}}\right)_{p}= \begin{cases}M \otimes_{\mathbb{Z}} \mathbb{k} & \text { if } p \in P, \\ \mathbb{Z} v_{i} \otimes_{\mathbb{Z}} \mathbb{k} & \text { if there exists an } i, s+r+1 \leq i \leq s+r+t, \\ & \text { with }\left\langle v_{i}, p\right\rangle=-1,\left\langle v_{j}, p\right\rangle \geq 0 \text { for } j \neq i, \\ 0 & \text { otherwise. }\end{cases}
$$

On the other hand, $\Gamma\left(Y, \Theta_{Y^{\dagger} / \mathbb{k}}\right)$ splits into $P^{\mathrm{gP}}$-homogeneous pieces

$$
\bigoplus_{p \in P_{\mathrm{gp}}} z^{p}\left(\Theta_{\breve{Y}} / / \mathbb{k}\right)_{p},
$$

where

$$
\left(\Theta_{Y^{\dagger} / \mathbb{k}}\right)_{p}= \begin{cases}M \otimes_{\mathbb{Z}} \mathbb{k} & \text { if } p \in P, \\ \mathbb{Z} v_{i} \otimes_{\mathbb{Z}} \mathbb{k} & \text { if there exists an } i, s+1 \leq i \leq s+r+t, \\ & \text { with }\left\langle v_{i}, p\right\rangle=-1,\left\langle v_{j}, p\right\rangle \geq 0 \text { for } j \neq i, \\ 0 & \text { otherwise, }\end{cases}
$$

In both cases, an element $m \in\left(\Theta_{Y^{\dagger} / \mathbb{k}}\right)_{p}$ or $m \in\left(\Theta_{Y^{\dagger} / \mathbb{k}}\right)_{p}$ is written as $\partial_{m}$. The term $z^{p} \partial_{m}$ acts on the monomial $z^{q}$ by

$$
z^{p} \partial_{m} z^{q}=\langle m, q\rangle z^{p+q} .
$$

Proof. Observe that the ideals of $X \cup \tilde{D}$ and $X$ are generated by $P \backslash\left(P_{1} \cup \cdots \cup P_{s} \cup P_{1}^{\delta} \cup \cdots \cup P_{r}^{\delta}\right)$ and $P \backslash\left(P_{1} \cup \cdots \cup P_{s}\right)$ respectively. Then the proof is essentially the same as that of [16, Prop. 1.5], using the fact that $\Theta_{Y^{\dagger} / \mathbb{k}}$ and $\Theta_{Y^{\dagger} / \mathbb{k}}$ consist of usual derivations of $Y$ which preserve the ideals of $X \cup \tilde{D}$ and $X$ respectively.

Corollary 2.4 (cf. Cor. 1.7 in [16]). In the situation of Proposition [2.3, let $S=\operatorname{Spec} \mathbb{k}[\mathbb{N}]$ with the log structure defined by the obvious chart $\mathbb{N} \rightarrow \mathbb{k}[\mathbb{N}]$. Then $z^{\rho}=z_{0}^{e_{0}^{*}}$ induces the log morphisms $Y^{\dagger} \rightarrow S^{\dagger}$ and $\breve{Y}^{\dagger} \rightarrow S^{\dagger}$. Furthermore,

$$
\Gamma\left(Y, \Theta_{Y^{\dagger} / S^{\dagger}}\right)=\bigoplus_{p \in P \mathrm{Pp}} z^{p}\left(\Theta_{Y^{\dagger} / S^{\dagger}}\right)_{p},
$$

where

$$
\left(\Theta_{Y^{\dagger} / S^{\dagger}}\right)_{p}= \begin{cases}\rho^{\perp} \otimes_{\mathbb{Z}} \mathbb{k} & \text { if } p \in P, \\ \mathbb{Z} v_{i} \otimes_{\mathbb{Z}} \mathbb{k} & \text { if there exists an } i, s+r+1 \leq i \leq s+r+t, \\ & \text { with }\left\langle v_{i}, p\right\rangle=-1,\left\langle v_{j}, p\right\rangle \geq 0 \text { for } j \neq i, \\ 0 & \text { otherwise. }\end{cases}
$$

and

$$
\Gamma\left(Y, \Theta_{\breve{Y}^{\dagger} / S^{\dagger}}\right)=\bigoplus_{p \in P \mathrm{Pp}} z^{p}\left(\Theta_{\breve{Y}^{\dagger} / S^{\dagger}}\right)_{p},
$$

where

$$
\left(\Theta_{\breve{Y}^{\dagger} / S^{\dagger}}\right)_{p}= \begin{cases}\rho^{\perp} \otimes_{\mathbb{Z}} \mathbb{k} & \text { if } p \in P, \\ \mathbb{Z} v_{i} \otimes_{\mathbb{Z}} \mathbb{k} & \text { if there exists an } i, s+1 \leq i \leq s+r+t, \\ & \text { with }\left\langle v_{i}, p\right\rangle=-1,\left\langle v_{j}, p\right\rangle \geq 0 \text { for } j \neq i, \\ 0 & \text { otherwise },\end{cases}
$$

Proof. Both cases follow by observing that elements of $\Theta_{Y^{\dagger} / S^{\dagger}}$ and $\Theta_{Y^{\dagger} / S^{\dagger}}$ must annihilate $z^{\rho}$.

Proposition 2.5 (cf. Prop. 1.8 in [16]). Let $A_{k}=\mathbb{k}[t] /\left(t^{k+1}\right)$, with natural map $\operatorname{Spec} A_{k} \rightarrow$ $S=\operatorname{Spec} \mathbb{k}[\mathbb{N}]$. Pull back the log structure $S^{\dagger}$ on $S$, which is defined by the chart $\mathbb{N} \rightarrow \mathbb{k}[\mathbb{N}]$, to Spec $A_{k}$ to yield the log scheme Spec $A_{k}^{\dagger}$. Consider the scheme $\mathfrak{X}_{k}=\operatorname{Spec} \mathbb{k}[P] /\left(z^{(k+1) \rho}\right)$.

1. Consider the log scheme $\mathfrak{X}_{k}^{\dagger}$ with the log structure induced from $Y^{\dagger}$ by the canonical map $\mathbb{k}[P] \rightarrow \mathbb{k}[P] /\left(z^{(k+1) \rho}\right)$. Then $\Gamma\left(\mathfrak{X}_{k}, \Theta_{\mathfrak{X}_{k}^{\dagger} / \mathbb{k}}\right)$ and $\Gamma\left(\mathfrak{X}_{k}, \Theta_{\mathfrak{X}_{k}^{\dagger} / A_{k}^{\dagger}}\right)$ split into $P^{\mathrm{gp}}{ }_{-}$ homogeneous pieces

$$
\bigoplus_{p \in P^{\mathrm{gp}}} z^{p}\left(\Theta_{\mathfrak{X}_{k}^{\dagger} / \mathbb{k}}\right)_{p} \text { and } \bigoplus_{p \in P^{\mathrm{gp}}} z^{p}\left(\Theta_{\mathfrak{X}_{k}^{\dagger} / A_{k}^{\dagger}}\right)_{p}
$$

respectively, where

$$
\left(\Theta_{\mathfrak{X}_{k}^{\dagger} / \mathbb{k}}\right)_{p}=\left(\Theta_{\mathfrak{X}_{k}^{\dagger} / A_{k}^{\dagger}}\right)_{p}=0
$$

if there does not exist an $i, 1 \leq i \leq s+r$, such that $0 \leq\left\langle v_{i}, p\right\rangle \leq k$; otherwise

$$
\left(\Theta_{\mathfrak{X}_{k}^{\dagger} / \mathbb{k}}\right)_{p}=\left(\Theta_{Y^{\dagger} / \mathbb{k}}\right)_{p} \text { and }\left(\Theta_{\mathfrak{X}_{k}^{\dagger} / A_{k}^{\dagger}}\right)_{p}=\left(\Theta_{Y^{\dagger} / S^{\dagger}}\right)_{p} \text {. }
$$

2. Consider the log scheme $\breve{\mathfrak{X}}_{k}^{\dagger}$ with the log structure induced from $\breve{Y}^{\dagger}$ by the canonical map $\mathbb{k}[P] \rightarrow \mathbb{k}[P] /\left(z^{(k+1) \rho}\right)$. Then $\Gamma\left(\mathfrak{X}_{k}, \Theta_{\mathfrak{X}_{k}^{\dagger} / \mathbb{k}}\right)$ and $\Gamma\left(\mathfrak{X}_{k}, \Theta_{\mathfrak{X}_{k}^{\dagger} / A_{k}^{\dagger}}\right)$ split into $P^{\mathrm{gp}}$ homogeneous pieces

$$
\left.\bigoplus_{p \in P \mathrm{gp}} z^{p}\left(\Theta_{\breve{\mathfrak{X}}}^{k}+1 / \mathbb{k}\right) ~\right)_{p} \text { and } \bigoplus_{p \in P^{\mathrm{gp}}} z^{p}\left(\Theta_{\breve{\mathfrak{X}}_{k}^{\dagger} / A_{k}^{\dagger}}\right)_{p}
$$

respectively, where

$$
\left(\Theta_{\breve{X}_{k}^{\dagger} / \mathbb{k}}^{\prime}\right)_{p}=\left(\Theta_{\breve{X}_{k}^{\dagger} / A_{k}^{\dagger}}\right)_{p}=0
$$

if there does not exist an $i, 1 \leq i \leq s$, such that $0 \leq\left\langle v_{i}, p\right\rangle \leq k$; otherwise

$$
\left(\Theta_{\breve{X}_{k}^{\dagger} / \mathbb{k}}\right)_{p}=\left(\Theta_{\breve{Y}^{\dagger} / \mathbb{k}}\right)_{p} \text { and }\left(\Theta_{\breve{X}_{k}^{\dagger} / A_{k}^{\dagger}}\right)_{p}=\left(\Theta_{\breve{Y}^{\dagger} / S^{\dagger}}\right)_{p} \text {. }
$$

Proof. Consider the restriction maps $\Theta_{Y^{\dagger} / \mathbb{k}} \rightarrow \Theta_{\mathfrak{X}_{k}^{\dagger} / \mathbb{k}}$ and $\Theta_{Y^{\dagger} / \mathbb{k}} \rightarrow \Theta_{\breve{X}_{k}^{\dagger} / \mathbb{k}}$ and use the arguments in the proof of [16, Prop. 1.8]. Then the results follow with respect to the new notations and $\log$ structures.

### 2.2 Differentials

Recall we have defined the notion of $\log$ differentials in Lemma 1.5. We now restate [16, Prop. 1.12] and [16, Cor. 1.13], which describe the various sheaves of $\log$ differentials on the $\log$ smooth part of $X$. The pushforward of the sheaf of $\log$ differentials on the $\log$ smooth part of $X$ is considered because the log differentials behave poorly at points where the log structures are not fine, as demonstrated in [16, Ex. 1.11].

Proposition 2.6 (cf. Prop. 1.12 in [16). In the situation of Proposition 2.5, let $Z:=$ $E \cap X_{\text {sing }} \subseteq\left|\mathfrak{X}_{k}\right|=|X|$ be the locus where the log structures on $X$ fail to be fine. (Here $\left|\mathfrak{X}_{k}\right|$ denotes the underlying topological space.) Then

1. $\Gamma\left(\mathfrak{X}_{k} \backslash Z, \Omega_{\mathfrak{X}_{k}^{\dagger} / k}^{r}\right)$ is naturally a P-module with a decomposition into $P$-homogeneous pieces given as follows:

$$
\Gamma\left(\mathfrak{X}_{k} \backslash Z, \Omega_{\mathfrak{X}_{k}^{\dagger} / \mathbb{k}}^{r}\right)=\bigoplus_{p \in P \backslash((k+1) \rho+P)} \bigwedge^{r}\left(\bigcap_{\left\{j \mid p \in Q_{j}\right\}} Q_{j}^{\mathrm{gp}}\right) \otimes_{\mathbb{Z}} \mathbb{k}
$$

For $a \in \mathbb{k}$ and $n_{i} \in P^{\mathrm{gp}}$, an $n_{1} \wedge \cdots \wedge n_{r}$ in the summand of degree $p$ corresponds to the restriction of az $z^{p} \operatorname{dog} n_{1} \wedge \cdots \wedge \operatorname{dlog} n_{r} \in \Gamma\left(Y \backslash Z, \Omega_{Y^{\dagger} / \mathbb{k}}^{r}\right)$ to $\mathfrak{X}_{k}$.
2. $\Gamma\left(\mathfrak{X}_{k} \backslash Z, \Omega_{\mathfrak{X}_{k}^{\dagger} / k}^{r}\right)$ is naturally a P-module with a decomposition into P-homogeneous pieces given as follows:

$$
\Gamma\left(\mathfrak{X}_{k} \backslash Z, \Omega_{\mathfrak{X}_{k} / \mathbb{k}}^{r}\right)=\bigoplus_{p \in P \backslash((k+1) \rho+P)} \bigwedge^{r}\left(\bigcap_{\left\{j \mid p \in P_{j}^{\delta}\right\}}\left(P_{j}^{\delta}\right)^{\mathrm{gP}} \cap \bigcap_{\left\{j \mid p \in Q_{j}\right\}} Q_{j}^{\mathrm{gp}}\right) \otimes_{\mathbb{Z}} \mathbb{k} .
$$

For $a \in \mathbb{k}$ and $n_{i} \in P^{\mathrm{gp}}$, an $n_{1} \wedge \cdots \wedge n_{r}$ in the summand of degree $p$ corresponds to the restriction of az ${ }^{p} \operatorname{dlog} n_{1} \wedge \cdots \wedge \operatorname{dlog} n_{r} \in \Gamma\left(Y \backslash Z, \Omega_{\hat{Y}^{\dagger} / \mathbb{k}}^{r}\right)$ to $\mathfrak{X}_{k}$.

Remark 2.7. 1. In the above statement as well as in Proposition 1.12 and in Corollary 1.13 in [16], there is an abuse of notation concerning the sheaf of $\log$ differentials. Consider the inclusion

$$
j: \mathfrak{X}_{k} \backslash Z \hookrightarrow \mathfrak{X}_{k},
$$

where $Z=E \cap X_{\text {sing }}$ in this article while $Z=D \cap X_{\text {sing }}$ in [16]. With reference to the discussion just before Proposition 2.6, we seek to consider the pushforward of the sheaf of $\log$ differentials on $\mathfrak{X}_{k} \backslash Z$; it is the $\log$ smooth part of $\mathfrak{X}_{k}$. Actually, our purpose is to compute $\Gamma\left(\mathfrak{X}_{k}, j_{*} \Omega_{\left(\mathfrak{X}_{k} \backslash Z\right)^{\dagger} / \mathbb{k}}^{r}\right)$ instead of $\Gamma\left(\mathfrak{X}_{k} \backslash Z, \Omega_{\mathfrak{X}_{k}^{\dagger} / \mathbb{k}}^{r}\right)$, in which we just define

$$
\Omega_{\mathfrak{x}_{k}^{\dagger} / \mathbb{k}}^{r}:=j_{*} \Omega_{\left(\mathfrak{x}_{k} \backslash Z\right)^{\dagger} / \mathbb{k}}^{r} .
$$

by the fact that $\Gamma\left(X, j_{*} \mathcal{F}\right)=\Gamma(U, \mathcal{F})$ for $j: U \hookrightarrow X$ and $\mathcal{F}$ a sheaf on $U$.
For sake of convenience and clarity, we will adopt a similar abuse of notation as in [16], for instance $\Omega_{X_{0}^{\dagger} / \mathbb{k}}^{r}$ instead of $j_{*} \Omega_{\left(X_{0} \backslash Z\right)^{\dagger} / \mathbb{k}}^{r}$ (and similarly for the $A_{k}^{\dagger}$ case) in the rest of this article.
2. In the above Proposition, suppose that the restriction of $z^{p} \operatorname{dlog} n_{1} \wedge \ldots \wedge \operatorname{dlog} n_{r}$ to $\mathfrak{X}_{k}$ is nonzero in $\Gamma\left(\mathfrak{X}_{k} \backslash Z, \Omega_{\mathfrak{X}_{k}^{\dagger} / \mathbb{k}}^{r}\right)$. Then for $p^{\prime} \in P \backslash((k+1) \rho+P)$, the above notation means that

$$
z^{p^{\prime}} \cdot z^{p} \operatorname{dlog} n_{1} \wedge \ldots \wedge \operatorname{dlog} n_{r}=z^{p^{\prime}+p} \operatorname{dlog} n_{1} \wedge \ldots \wedge \operatorname{dlog} n_{r}
$$

is nonzero after restriction to an element in $\Gamma\left(\mathfrak{X}_{k} \backslash Z, \Omega_{\mathfrak{X}_{k}^{\dagger} / \mathbb{k}}^{r}\right)$ only if $n_{k} \in \bigcap_{\left\{j \mid p^{\prime}+p \in Q_{j}\right\}} Q_{j}^{\mathrm{gp}}$ for all $k$. This fact also holds similarly for $\Gamma\left(\mathfrak{X}_{k} \backslash Z, \Omega_{\breve{\mathfrak{X}}_{k}^{\dagger} / \mathbb{k}}^{r}\right)$.
Proof. First note the fact that $\left.\left.\left.\Omega_{\tilde{Y}^{\dagger} / \mathbb{k}}^{1}\right|_{Y \backslash Z} \subseteq \Omega_{Y^{\dagger} / \mathbb{k}}^{1}\right|_{Y \backslash Z} \subseteq \Omega_{\tilde{Y}^{\dagger} / \mathbb{k}}^{1}\right|_{Y \backslash Z}$. Consequently,

$$
\Gamma\left(\mathfrak{X}_{k} \backslash Z, \Omega_{\mathfrak{X}_{k}^{\dagger} / \mathbb{k}}^{r}\right) \subseteq \Gamma\left(\mathfrak{X}_{k} \backslash Z, \Omega_{\mathfrak{X}_{k}^{\dagger} / \mathbb{k}}^{r}\right) \subseteq \Gamma\left(\mathfrak{X}_{k} \backslash Z, \Omega_{\tilde{\mathfrak{X}}_{k}^{\dagger} / \mathbb{k}}^{r}\right)
$$

On the other hand, we know that

$$
\Gamma\left(\mathfrak{X}_{k} \backslash Z, \Omega_{\tilde{\mathfrak{X}}_{k}^{\dagger} / \mathbb{k}}^{r}\right)=\bigoplus_{p \in P \backslash((k+1) \rho+P)} z^{p}\left(\bigwedge^{r} P^{\mathrm{gp}}\right) \otimes_{\mathbb{Z}} \mathbb{k} .
$$

The action of the algebraic torus Spec $\mathbb{k}\left[P^{\mathrm{gp}}\right]$ respects the inclusions $X \subseteq Y$ and $\tilde{D} \cup E \subseteq Y$, $X \cup \tilde{D} \subseteq Y$ and $E \subseteq Y$; so it induces an action on $\Gamma\left(Y, \Omega_{Y^{\dagger} / \mathbb{k}}^{r}\right) \subseteq \Gamma\left(Y, \Omega_{Y^{\dagger} / \mathbb{k}}^{r}\right) \subseteq \Gamma\left(Y, \Omega_{\tilde{Y}^{\dagger} / \mathbb{k}}^{r}\right)$.

Therefore, for each $p \in P$ there exist $\mathbb{k}$-vector subspaces $\breve{V}_{p}^{r}, V_{p}^{r} \subseteq \bigwedge^{r} P^{\mathrm{gp}} \otimes_{\mathbb{Z}} \mathbb{k}$ such that

$$
\begin{aligned}
\Gamma\left(\mathfrak{X}_{k} \backslash Z, \Omega_{\mathfrak{\mathfrak { X }}_{k}^{\dagger} / \mathbb{k}}^{r}\right) & =\bigoplus_{p \in P \backslash((k+1) \rho+P)} z^{p} \breve{V}_{p}^{r} \\
\text { and } \quad \Gamma\left(\mathfrak{X}_{k} \backslash Z, \Omega_{\mathfrak{X}_{k}^{\dagger} / \mathbb{k}}^{r}\right) & =\bigoplus_{p \in P \backslash((k+1) \rho+P)} z^{p} V_{p}^{r} .
\end{aligned}
$$

To finish the proof it remains to describe $\breve{V}_{p}^{r}$ and $V_{p}^{r}$ for $p \in P \backslash((k+1) \rho+P)$ because all monomials in $(k+1) \rho+P$ restrict to zero on $\mathfrak{X}_{k}$.

As in the proof of [16, Prop. 1.12], we can compute $V_{p}^{r}$ by induction on $r$. For $r=0$, $\Omega_{\mathfrak{X}_{k}^{\dagger} / \mathbb{k}}^{r}=\Omega_{\mathfrak{X}_{k}}^{r} / \mathbb{k}=\mathcal{O}_{\mathfrak{X}_{k}}$ and

$$
\Gamma\left(\mathfrak{X}_{k} \backslash Z, \mathcal{O}_{\mathfrak{X}_{k}}\right)=\bigoplus_{p \in P \backslash((k+1) \rho+P)} z^{p} \otimes_{\mathbb{Z}} \mathbb{k} .
$$

Then we apply the fact that an element of $z^{p}\left(\bigwedge^{r} P^{\mathrm{gp}}\right)$ is in $\Gamma\left(\mathfrak{X}_{k} \backslash Z, \Omega_{\mathfrak{X}_{k}^{\dagger} / \mathrm{k}}^{r}\right)$ if and only if the contraction of it with any element of $\Gamma\left(\mathfrak{X}_{k} \backslash Z, \Theta_{\mathfrak{X}_{k}^{\dagger} / \mathbb{k}}\right)=\Gamma\left(\mathfrak{X}_{k}, \Theta_{\mathfrak{X}_{k}^{\dagger} / \mathbb{k}}\right)$ is in $\Gamma\left(\mathfrak{X}_{k} \backslash Z, \Omega_{\mathfrak{X}_{k}^{\dagger} / \mathbb{k}}^{r-1}\right)$ via similar arguments as in the proof of [16, Prop. 1.12].

The computation of $\breve{V}_{p}^{r}$ is similar. We note that the new terms $P_{j}^{\delta}$ (together with $Q_{j}$ ) now take the role of $Q_{j}$ in the case of $V_{p}^{r}$. In the same manner, we also arrive at the result for $\Omega_{\mathfrak{X}_{k}^{\dagger} / \mathbb{k}}^{r}$.

Corollary 2.8. In the situation of Proposition 2.6. $\Gamma\left(\mathfrak{X}_{k} \backslash Z, \Omega_{\mathfrak{X}_{k}^{\dagger} / A_{k}^{\dagger}}^{r}\right)$ and $\Gamma\left(\mathfrak{X}_{k} \backslash Z, \Omega_{\mathfrak{X}_{k}^{\dagger} / A_{k}^{\dagger}}^{r}\right)$ are naturally $P$-modules with decompositions into $\mathrm{P}^{\mathrm{gP}}$-homogeneous pieces as follows:

$$
\begin{aligned}
\Gamma\left(\mathfrak{X}_{k} \backslash Z, \Omega_{\mathfrak{X}_{k}^{\dagger} / A_{k}^{\dagger}}^{r}\right) & =\bigoplus_{p \in P \backslash((k+1) \rho+P)} \bigwedge^{r}\left(\bigcap_{\left\{j \mid p \in Q_{j}\right\}} Q_{j}^{\mathrm{gp}} / \mathbb{Z} \rho\right) \otimes_{\mathbb{Z}} \mathbb{k}, \\
\Gamma\left(\mathfrak{X}_{k} \backslash Z, \Omega_{\mathfrak{X}_{k}^{\dagger} / A_{k}^{\dagger}}^{r}\right) & =\bigoplus_{p \in P \backslash((k+1) \rho+P)} \bigwedge^{r}\left(\bigcap_{\left\{j \mid p \in P_{j}^{\delta}\right\}}\left(P_{j}^{\delta}\right)^{\mathrm{gp}} / \mathbb{Z} \rho \cap \bigcap_{\left\{j \mid p \in Q_{j}\right\}} Q_{j}^{\mathrm{gp}} / \mathbb{Z} \rho\right) \otimes_{\mathbb{Z}} \mathbb{k} .
\end{aligned}
$$

Proof. The corollory is an immediate consequence of Proposition 2.6

### 2.3 Local calculations

We have proved Theorem 1.12 in $\S 1.4$, which is the analogue of [16, Thm. 2.6]. We now begin with the calculations for our local models as in [16, §3.1].

Construction 2.9 (cf. the paragraph before Lem. 3.2 in [16]). Suppose we are given data $\tau \subseteq M_{\mathbb{R}}^{\prime}, \Delta_{1}, \ldots, \Delta_{q}$ as in Construction 1.8, yielding a cone $K \subseteq M_{\mathbb{R}}, P=K^{\vee} \cap N, \rho \in P$, $Y=\operatorname{Spec} \mathbb{k}[P], X=\operatorname{Spec} \mathbb{k}[P] /\left(z^{\rho}\right), \mathfrak{X}_{k}=\operatorname{Spec} \mathbb{k}[P] /\left(z^{(k+1) \rho}\right)$, where $\operatorname{dim}_{\mathbb{k}} X=n$.

For every face $\omega$ of $\tau$, we have a stratum $V_{\omega} \subseteq X$, with $V_{\omega}=\operatorname{Spec} \mathbb{k}\left[P_{\omega}\right]$ where $P_{\omega}$ is the face of $P$ given by $P \cap\left(\omega+e_{0}\right)^{\perp}$. For every $k \geq 0$, consider the monoid ideal

$$
I_{\omega}^{k}=\left\{p \in P \mid\langle p, m\rangle>k \text { for some } m \in \omega+e_{0}\right\} .
$$

This defines a thickening

$$
V_{\omega}^{k}=\operatorname{Spec} \mathbb{k}[P] / I_{\omega}^{k} .
$$

Note that $V_{\omega}^{k}$ is a closed subscheme of $\mathfrak{X}_{k}$. Let $q_{\omega}: V_{\omega}^{k} \rightarrow \mathfrak{X}_{k}$ be the embedding.
Let $Z=\bigcup_{i} Z_{i}$ be the subscheme of $X$ defined in Construction 1.8, with $j: X \backslash Z \hookrightarrow X$ the inclusion. Set $D_{\omega}=\bigcup_{\omega \subseteq \omega^{\prime} \subseteq \tau} V_{\omega^{\prime}}$. This is a subset of the toric boundary of $V_{\omega}$ consisting of proper intersections of the stratum $V_{\omega}$ with other strata of $X$. Let

$$
\kappa_{\omega}: V_{\omega}^{k} \backslash\left(D_{\omega} \cap Z\right) \rightarrow V_{\omega}^{k}
$$

be the inclusion. With reference to Remark 2.7, we utilize the notation for the log structure $\mathfrak{X}_{k}^{\dagger}$ with $\Omega_{k}^{r}=j_{*} \Omega_{\mathfrak{X}_{k}^{\dagger} / \mathbf{k}}^{r}$ or $\Omega_{k}^{r}=j_{*} \Omega_{\mathfrak{X}_{k}^{\dagger} / A_{k}^{\dagger}}^{r}$ and let

$$
\Omega_{\omega, k}^{r}=\kappa_{\omega *} \kappa_{\omega}^{*}\left(q_{\omega}^{*} \Omega_{k}^{r} / \text { Tors }\right) .
$$

Meanwhile, for the log structure $\breve{\mathfrak{X}}_{k}^{\dagger}$, we denote $\breve{\Omega}_{k}^{r}=j_{*} \Omega_{\breve{\mathfrak{X}}_{k}^{\dagger} / k}^{r}$ or $\breve{\Omega}_{k}^{r}=j_{*} \Omega_{\mathfrak{X}_{k}^{\dagger} / A_{k}^{\dagger}}^{r}$ and let

$$
\breve{\Omega}_{\omega, k}^{r}=\kappa_{\omega *} \kappa_{\omega}^{*}\left(q_{\omega}^{*} \breve{\Omega}_{k}^{r} / \text { Tors }\right) .
$$

As in [16, $\S 3$ ], we have the Tors term in the definition of sheaf of log differentials. This term denotes the submodule of torsion elements, which have supports on proper closed subsets. We compute now an example to explain the existence of this term.

Example 2.10. Recall from Remark 2.7 that we consider the sheaf $j_{*} \Omega_{\left(\mathfrak{X}_{k} \backslash Z\right)^{\dagger} / \mathfrak{k}}^{r}$ because the sheaf of $\log$ differentials is not fine at points of $Z$. In the following, we demonstrate its relation to Tors in Construction 2.9 and forthcoming Lemma 2.11 ([16, Lem. 3.1]).

It is an elaboration of [17, Ex. 1.12]. Consider $\tau$ and $\sigma$ as in the diagram, where $\sigma$ is a maximal cell in the fan picture $B$ and the crosses denote the focus-focus singularities on $B$ (see [18, §2.2]).


Consider the cell $\tau$ on $B$ and use the notations as in Construction 1.8 to compute the local model near the point $\bar{x} \in X_{\tau}$, where the log structure fails to be fine. Then we have $M^{\prime}=\mathbb{Z}$ and $M=M^{\prime} \oplus \mathbb{Z}^{2}$ and for $n \in N_{\mathbb{R}}^{\prime}$,

$$
\check{\psi}_{0}(n)=\left\{\begin{array}{ll}
0 & \text { for } n \geq 0 \\
-e n & \text { for } n<0
\end{array} \quad \text { and } \quad \check{\psi}_{1}(n)= \begin{cases}0 & \text { for } n \geq 0 \\
-n & \text { for } n<0\end{cases}\right.
$$

so that $\Delta_{0}=\tau$ and $\Delta_{1}=[0,1]$.
$P$ is generated by $\{(1,0,0),(0,1,0),(0,0,1),(-1, e, 1)\}$, which correspond to variables $\left\{z^{(1,0,0)}, z^{(0,1,0)}, z^{(0,0,1)}, z^{(-1, e, 1)}\right\} . Q$ is generated by $\{(1,0,0),(0,0,1),(-1, e, 1)\}$.

$$
\begin{aligned}
Y & =\operatorname{Spec} \mathbb{k}[P]=\operatorname{Spec} \mathbb{k}\left[x, t, w, x^{-1} t^{e} w\right] \\
& =\operatorname{Spec} \frac{\mathbb{k}[x, t, w, y]}{\left(x y-w t^{e}\right)},
\end{aligned}
$$

in which $\mathbb{k}\left[x, t, w, x^{-1} t^{e} w\right]$ is a subring of $\mathbb{k}\left[x^{ \pm}, t^{ \pm}, w^{ \pm}\right]$and we write $x=z^{(1,0,0)}, t=z^{(0,1,0)}$ and $w=z^{(0,0,1)}$. As a subscheme of $Y$,

$$
X=\operatorname{Spec} \mathbb{k}[P] /\left(z^{(0,1,0)}\right)=\operatorname{Spec} \frac{\mathbb{k}[x, w, y]}{(x y)}
$$

By evaluation of $\check{\psi}_{1}$, we conclude that $Z=Z_{1}=V\left(x, x^{-1} t^{e} w, w\right)=V(x, y, w)$.
For simplicity, we consider $e=1$ in the rest of this example. Firstly, using notations in Construction 2.9, we have

$$
V_{\tau}=\operatorname{Spec} \mathbb{k}\left[P_{\tau}\right]=\operatorname{Spec} \mathbb{k}\left[P \cap\left(\tau+e_{0}\right)^{\perp}\right]=\operatorname{Spec} \mathbb{k}[w] \subset X \cong \operatorname{Spec} \frac{\mathbb{k}[x, w, y]}{(x y)} .
$$

As faces of $\tau$, the vertices $v$ and $v^{\prime}$ yield

$$
V_{v}=\operatorname{Spec} \mathbb{k}\left[P_{v}\right]=\operatorname{Spec} \mathbb{k}[x, w]=V(y)
$$

and

$$
V_{v^{\prime}}=\operatorname{Spec} \mathbb{k}[w, y]=V(x)
$$

as subschemes of $X$. Furthermore, $D_{v}=D_{v^{\prime}}=V_{\tau}$ and $D_{v} \cap Z=V(x, y, w)$. So we have the embedding

$$
q_{v}: \operatorname{Spec} \mathbb{k}[x, w] \longrightarrow \operatorname{Spec} \frac{\mathbb{k}[x, w, y]}{(x y)} \cong X .
$$

Consider the sheaf $\Omega_{0}^{r}=j_{*} \Omega_{\mathfrak{X}_{0}^{\dagger} / k^{\dagger}}^{r}$ on $X=\mathfrak{X}_{0}$. Consequently, $q_{v}^{*} \Omega_{0}^{r}$ and $q_{v}^{*} \Omega_{0}^{r} /$ Tors are sheaves on $V_{v}$. We now compute the term Tors in $q_{v}^{*} \Omega_{0}^{r}$ and its relation with $V_{\tau}$. As a subscheme of $Y \cong \operatorname{Spec} \mathbb{k}[x, t, w, y] /(x y-w t)$, observe that the relation

$$
\mathrm{d} \log x+\operatorname{d} \log y=\mathrm{d} \log w+\mathrm{d} \log t
$$

holds on $X$. Since we are working $/ \mathbb{k}^{\dagger}$, i.e. modulo $\operatorname{dlog} t$, this relation is reduced to

$$
\begin{equation*}
\mathrm{d} \log x+\mathrm{d} \log y=\mathrm{d} \log w . \tag{2.1}
\end{equation*}
$$

On $X$, the sheaf $\Omega_{0}^{r}$ has stalks generated by $\{\mathrm{d} \log x, \mathrm{~d} \log y, \mathrm{~d} \log w\}$ (depending on where the points lie) while $q_{v}^{*} \Omega_{0}^{r}$ on $V_{v}$ and $q_{v^{\prime}}^{*}, \Omega_{0}^{r}$ on $V_{v^{\prime}}$ have stalks generated by $\{\operatorname{dlog} x, d y, \operatorname{dlog} w\}$ and $\{d x, \mathrm{~d} \log y, \mathrm{~d} \log w\}$ respectively.

Nevertheless, there are some problematic terms on $V_{v}$ and $V_{v^{\prime}}$ so that we have to use the sheaves $q_{v}^{*} \Omega_{0}^{r} /$ Tors and $q_{v^{\prime}}^{*}, \Omega_{0}^{r} /$ Tors. Examine the "mixed term" $y \operatorname{dlog} x$, which is a priori zero on $V_{v} \backslash V_{\tau}=\{(x, y, w) \in X \mid y=0$ and $x \neq 0\}$. By equation (2.1) and the observation that the term $d y=y \operatorname{dog} y$ is well-defined on $V_{v}$,

$$
\begin{aligned}
y \mathrm{~d} \log x & =y(\mathrm{~d} \log w-\mathrm{d} \log y) \\
& =y \mathrm{~d} \log w-y \mathrm{~d} \log y \\
& =y \mathrm{~d} \log w-d y \\
& =-d y,
\end{aligned}
$$

which is not a trivial term.
On the other hand, the term $y \operatorname{dlog} x$ is well-defined and not zero on $V_{\tau}=\{(x, y, w) \in$ $X \mid x=y=0\}$, which is a proper closed set of $V_{v}$. More precisely, we have

$$
d x=y \operatorname{dlog} x=-d y \neq 0
$$


because $x y=0$ on $V_{\tau}$ so that $y d x+x d y=0$ and consequently

$$
d x+d y=\frac{y}{x} d x+d y=0 .
$$

Therefore $y \operatorname{dlog} x$ is a term with support on a proper closed set on $V_{v}$ and thus lies in Tors. In addition, the term $y^{p} d \log x=0$ for any $p>1$ is not a cause of worry.

Similarly, the above phenomenon also occurs for the "mixed term" $x \operatorname{dlog} y$ on $V_{v^{\prime}}$. Since these "mixed terms" are ill-behaved, it is natural to take the quotient by the module Tors to define the sheaf of $\log$ differentials. The nonexistence of these "mixed terms" is also the reason why we can have an obvious Hodge decomposition later in Theorem 3.6 (cf. [16, Thm. 3.26]).

In order to study the sheaves of differentials for our local models in Proposition 2.6 and Corollary 2.8, we recall a technical lemma here for easy reference.

Lemma 2.11 (Lem. 3.1 in [16]). Let $P$ be a toric monoid, $Q \subseteq P$ a face, $Y=\operatorname{Spec} \mathbb{k}[P]$, $I \subseteq P$ a monoid ideal with radical $P \backslash Q, X=\operatorname{Spec} \mathbb{k}[P] / I$. Suppose furthermore that $p \in P$, $q \in Q, p+q \in I$ implies $p \in I$. Consider a $\mathbb{k}[P]$-module $F$ of the form

$$
F=\bigoplus_{p \in P} z^{p} F_{\langle p\rangle}
$$

where $\langle p\rangle$ denotes the minimal face of $P$ containing $p, F_{\langle p\rangle} a \mathbb{k}$-vector space in $N \otimes_{\mathbb{Z}} \mathbb{k}$ containing $p$, and $F_{P_{1}} \subseteq F_{P_{2}}$ whenever $P_{1} \subseteq P_{2}$. Then
1.

$$
F \otimes_{\mathbb{k}[P]} \mathbb{K}[P] / I=\bigoplus_{p \in P} z^{p}\left(\frac{F_{\langle p\rangle}}{\sum_{\substack{p^{\prime} \in P, q \in I \\ p^{\prime}+q=p}} F_{\left\langle p^{\prime}\right\rangle}}\right) .
$$

2. If $F_{Q}=F_{P}$ then

$$
F_{X}:=\left(F \otimes_{\mathbb{k}[P]} \mathbb{k}[P] / I\right) / \text { Tors }=\bigoplus_{p \in P \backslash I} z^{p} F_{\langle p\rangle},
$$

where Tors denotes the submodule of elements of $F \otimes_{\mathbb{k}[P]} \mathbb{k}[P] / I$ with support on a proper closed subset of $X$.
3. Let $J \subseteq P$ be a monoid ideal such that if $Z \subseteq X$ is the closed subscheme defined by $(I+J) / I \subseteq \mathbb{k}[P] / I$, then $Z$ is codimension $\geq 2$ in $X$. Let $\kappa: X \backslash Z \hookrightarrow X$ be the inclusion. If $\mathcal{F}_{X}$ is the sheaf on $X$ associated to $F_{X}$, then

$$
\Gamma\left(X, \kappa_{*} \kappa^{*} \mathcal{F}_{X}\right)=\bigoplus_{p \in P^{\mathrm{gp}}} z^{p} \bigcap_{q \in J \cap Q} \bigcup_{\substack{n \geq 0 \\ p+n q \in P \backslash I}} F_{\langle p+n q\rangle}
$$

Using the notations in Construction 2.9, we are ready to calculate the global sections of the sheaves $\Omega_{w, k}^{r}$ and $\breve{\Omega}_{w, k}^{r}$, by putting $I=I_{\omega}, Q=P_{\omega}$ and $J=P \backslash P_{D_{\omega} \cap Z}$ in the above Lemma 2.11 (the notation $P_{D_{\omega} \cap Z}$ will appear in the following Lemma). We make several remarks first before we proceed.

Remark 2.12. 1. Under the new setting, Lemma 2.11 still holds true when both $\omega$ and $\tau$ are unbounded, or just $\tau$ is unbounded. By careful examinations, one notes that the unboundedness of $\tau$ or $\omega$ does not affect the algebraic arguments applied on the toric monoid $P$.
2. In the statement of [16, Lem. 3.2], for $i>0$ and given $\omega \subseteq \tau, \omega_{i}$ is defined to be the largest face of $\Delta_{i}$ with respect to $\omega$ such that

$$
\langle n, m\rangle=-\check{\psi}_{i}(n) \quad \text { for any } n \in \check{\omega} \text { and } m \in \omega_{i} \text {. }
$$

Hence, $\omega_{i}$ is associated with $\Delta_{i}$ or $\check{\psi}_{i}$. In fact, the functions $\check{\psi}_{i}$ build up a correspondence between $\left\{\omega_{i}\right\} \subseteq \Delta_{i}$ and $\{\omega\} \subseteq \Delta_{0}=\tau$ as follows.

Given $\rho_{i} \in R_{i}$, recall that $\Delta_{i}$ is defined to be the convex hull of $\left\{m_{v_{0} v}^{\rho_{i}} \mid v \in \tau\right\} \subseteq \Lambda_{\tau, \mathbb{R}}$ after fixing a vertex $v_{0} \in \tau$ as a reference vertex. Moreover, for each vertex $v$ of $\tau$, $\operatorname{Vert}_{i}(v)$ denotes the vertex of $\Delta_{i}$ which represents the function $-\check{\psi}_{i}$ restricted to the maximal cone $\check{v}$ of $\check{\Sigma}_{\tau}$. Without loss of generality, we assume $v_{0}=0 \in M^{\prime}$ and we have by definition $m_{v_{0} v_{0}}^{\rho_{i}}=0$. By positivity of $(B, \mathscr{P})$ and the definition $\check{\psi}_{i}(n):=$ $-\inf \left\{\langle n, m\rangle \mid m \in \Delta_{i}\right\}$, we can see that

$$
\operatorname{Vert}_{i}\left(v_{0}\right)=-\left.\check{\psi}_{i}\right|_{\check{K}_{v_{0}}}=0=v_{0} \in \Delta_{i} \subseteq M^{\prime}
$$

after identification of $\Delta_{i} \subseteq \Lambda_{\tau, \mathbb{R}}$ in $M_{\mathbb{R}}^{\prime}$ (cf. [15, Rem. 1.56]; using the notation $e: \tau \rightarrow$ $\rho_{i}, \Delta_{e}(\tau)$ is a face of $\Delta\left(\rho_{i}\right)$ by [15, Def. 1.58]). Consequently, $\left(v_{0}\right)_{i}=v_{0}$.

Consider $\operatorname{dim} \omega=1$ with $v_{0} \subseteq \omega \subseteq \tau$ and let $v_{1}$ be the other vertex of $\omega$. Since $\check{\omega} \subseteq \check{v}_{0}$, it follows that for $m=0=\left(v_{0}\right)_{i}$,

$$
0=\langle n, m\rangle=-\check{\psi}_{i}(n) \quad \text { for any } n \in \check{v} \supseteq \check{\omega},
$$

and therefore $\left(v_{0}\right)_{i} \subseteq \omega_{i}$. To determine $\omega_{i}$, it suffices to find $m \in \Delta_{i}$ such that $\langle n, m\rangle=0$ for any $n \in \check{\omega}$. Hence, $\omega_{i}$ can either be of dimension 0 or 1 .

Assume $\operatorname{dim} \omega_{i}=0$ and thus $\left(v_{0}\right)_{i}=\omega_{i}$, then

$$
\left.\check{\psi}_{i}\right|_{\check{K}_{v_{1}}}=0
$$

in the sense of [15, Rem. 1.56]. In other words, $\operatorname{Vert}_{i}\left(v_{1}\right)=\operatorname{Vert}_{i}\left(v_{0}\right)$ and thus we have $\left(v_{1}\right)_{i}=\left(v_{0}\right)_{i}$. This occurs when $m_{v_{0} v_{1}}^{\rho_{i}}=0$, exactly when there is no change of inner monodromy between $v_{0}$ and $v_{1}$ across $\omega$. From another viewpoint, the function $\check{\psi}_{i}$ remains constant moving from $\check{v}_{0}$ to $\check{v}_{1}$ across $\check{\omega}$.

Lemma 2.13 (cf. Lem. 3.2 in [16]). Consider the log space $\mathfrak{X}_{k}^{\dagger}$ (see Construction 2.9), which induces a log structure on $V_{\omega}^{k}$. Given $\omega \subseteq \tau$, let $\omega_{i} \subseteq \Delta_{i}$ be the largest face of $\Delta_{i}$ such that $\langle n, m\rangle=-\check{\psi}_{i}(n)$ for all $n \in \check{\omega}, m \in \omega_{i}$ (Here $\check{\omega}$ is the cone in the normal fan $\check{\Sigma}_{\tau}$ of $\tau$ corresponding to $\omega$ ). Then

$$
\Gamma\left(V_{\omega}^{k}, \Omega_{\omega, k}^{r}\right)=\bigoplus_{p \in P_{\omega, k}} z^{p}\left(\bigwedge_{\left\{(v, j) \mid v \in \omega_{j}, p \in\left(v+e_{j}\right)^{\perp}\right\}}\left(\left(v+e_{j}\right)^{\perp} \cap N\right) \otimes_{\mathbb{Z}} \mathbb{k}\right)
$$

or

$$
\bigoplus_{p \in P_{\omega, k}} z^{p}\left(\bigwedge_{\left\{(v, j) \mid v \in \omega_{j}, p \in\left(v+e_{j}\right)^{\perp}\right\}}\left(\left(\left(v+e_{j}\right)^{\perp} \cap N\right) / \mathbb{Z} \rho\right) \otimes_{\mathbb{Z}} \mathbb{k}\right)
$$

in the $/ \mathbb{k}$ or $/ A_{k}^{\dagger}$ cases respectively, where $v$ runs over vertices of $\omega_{j}$ for any $j$ and

$$
P_{\omega, k}:=\left\{\begin{array}{l|l}
p \in P^{\mathrm{gp}} & \begin{array}{l}
\langle p, v\rangle \geq 0 \text { for all } v \in \omega_{i}+e_{i}, 1 \leq i \leq q \\
\langle p, v\rangle \leq k \text { for all } v \in \omega+e_{0} \\
\langle p, v\rangle \geq 0 \text { for all } v \in \tau+e_{0}
\end{array}
\end{array}\right\} .
$$

Proof. We will do the $/ \mathbb{k}$ case; the other case is identical.
With reference to Construction 1.8, let $P_{1}^{\delta}, \ldots P_{r}^{\delta}, Q_{1}, \ldots, Q_{t}$ be the maximal proper faces of $P$ containing $\rho$. We remark that $r$ can be zero, i.e., there could be no $P_{i}^{\delta}$ term; and then we are in the situation of [16, Lem. 3.2]. The collection of all Spec $\mathbb{k}\left[P_{j}^{\delta}\right]$ and $\operatorname{Spec} \mathbb{k}\left[Q_{j}\right]$ is the collection of all the toric divisors of $Y$ not contained in $X$. Set, for $p \in P$,

$$
\begin{equation*}
\Omega_{p}^{r}=\bigwedge^{r} \bigcap_{\left\{j \mid p \in Q_{j}\right\}} Q_{j}^{\mathrm{gp}} \otimes_{\mathbb{Z}} \mathbb{k}, \tag{2.2}
\end{equation*}
$$

so that $\bigoplus_{p \in P} z^{p} \Omega_{p}^{r}$ defines a sheaf $\Omega_{Y}^{r}$ on $Y$. Note that $\Omega_{p}^{r}$ only depends on $\langle p\rangle$, so set $\Omega_{\langle p\rangle}^{r}:=\Omega_{p}^{r}$. One checks easily that Proposition 2.6 implies $\Omega_{Y^{\dagger} / k}^{r} \mid \mathfrak{x}_{k} \cong j_{*} \Omega_{\mathfrak{X}_{k}^{\dagger} / \mathbf{k}}^{r}$. Then by Lemma 2.11, (2) applied with $I=I_{\omega}^{k}$ and $F_{\langle p\rangle}=\overline{\Omega_{\langle p\rangle}^{r}}$, we have

$$
\Gamma\left(V_{\omega}^{k},\left(q_{\omega}^{*} j_{*} \Omega_{\mathfrak{X}_{k}^{\dagger} / \mathbb{k}}^{r}\right) / \text { Tors }\right)=\bigoplus_{p \in P \backslash \backslash I_{\omega}^{k}} z^{p} \Omega_{p}^{r} .
$$

Denote the degree $p$ piece of $\Gamma\left(V_{\omega}^{k}, \Omega_{\omega, k}^{r}\right)$ by $\Gamma\left(V_{\omega}^{k}, \Omega_{\omega, k}^{r}\right)_{p}$. Let

$$
J:=P \backslash P_{D_{\omega} \cap Z}
$$

be the monoid ideal defining $D_{\omega} \cap Z$.
With reference to Remark 2.12, (1) in our new setting, we apply Lemma 2.11, (3) with $F_{\langle p+n q\rangle}=\Omega_{\langle p+n q\rangle}^{r}, Q=P_{w}$ and thus have the expression

$$
\begin{equation*}
\Gamma\left(V_{\omega}^{k}, \Omega_{\omega, k}^{r}\right)_{p}=\bigcap_{q \in J \cap P_{\omega}} \bigcup_{\substack{n \geq 0 \\ p+n q \in P \backslash I_{\omega}^{k}}} \Omega_{\langle p+n q\rangle}^{r} . \tag{2.3}
\end{equation*}
$$

In the same manner as in [16, Lem. 3.2], we investigate the one-to-one inclusion reversing correspondence between faces $P^{\prime}$ of $P_{\omega}$ and cones $K^{\prime}$ with $K_{\omega} \subseteq K^{\prime} \subseteq K$, where $K_{\omega}=$ $C\left(\omega+e_{0}\right)$, in order to obtain a more explicit form of (2.3).

Now a stratum corresponding to $K^{\prime}$ is in $D_{\omega} \cap Z$ if it is contained in $D_{\omega}$ and $Z_{i}$ for some $i$. The stratum is contained in $D_{\omega}$ provided $C\left(\omega^{\prime}+e_{0}\right) \subseteq K^{\prime}$ for some $\omega^{\prime}$ with $\omega \subsetneq \omega^{\prime} \subseteq \tau$. On the other hand, it is contained in $Z_{i}$ if, first, $u_{i}=0$ on the stratum, i.e. $K^{\prime} \cap C\left(\Delta_{i}+e_{i}\right) \neq 0$ (otherwise $K^{\prime} \subseteq\left(e_{i}^{*}\right)^{\perp}$ ); second, the stratum is contained in $V_{\omega^{\prime \prime}}$ for some $\omega^{\prime \prime} \in \Omega_{i}$, this being equivalent to $\operatorname{dim} \omega_{i}^{\prime}>0$.

Thus, let $P_{D_{\omega} \cap Z}$ be the union of faces of $P_{\omega}$ corresponding to cones $K^{\prime}$ satisfying

1. $K^{\prime} \cap C\left(\Delta_{0}+e_{0}\right)=C\left(\omega^{\prime}+e_{0}\right)$ for some $\omega^{\prime} \supsetneq \omega$;
2. $K^{\prime} \cap C\left(\Delta_{i}+e_{i}\right) \neq 0$ and $\operatorname{dim} \omega_{i}^{\prime}>0$ for some $1 \leq i \leq q$.

Let $q \in J \cap P_{\omega}$, and we consider the union in the above expression for this $q$. Then $Q:=$ $\langle q\rangle \subseteq P_{\omega}$ corresponds to some $K^{\prime}$ with $K_{\omega} \subseteq K^{\prime} \subseteq K$ such that $K^{\prime}$ fails to satisfy either property (1) or property (2) above. We consider similarly three cases as in [16, Lem. 3.2].

After careful examinations, we see that the arguments in [16, Lem. 3.2] still work in the current situation, independent of the boundedness of $\omega, \omega^{\prime}$ and $\tau$.

Lemma 2.14. Consider the log space $\breve{\mathcal{X}}_{k}^{\dagger}$ (see Construction 2.9), which induces a log structure on $V_{\omega}^{k}$. Given $\omega \subseteq \tau$, let $\omega_{i} \subseteq \Delta_{i}$ be the largest face of $\Delta_{i}$ such that $\langle n, m\rangle=-\check{\psi}_{i}(n)$ for all $n \in \check{\omega}, m \in \omega_{i}$. (Here $\check{\omega}$ is the cone in the normal fan $\check{\Sigma}_{\tau}$ of $\tau$ corresponding to $\omega$ ). Then the
set of global sections $\Gamma\left(V_{\omega}^{k}, \breve{\Omega}_{\omega, k}^{r}\right)$ is of the following form

$$
\bigoplus_{p \in P_{\omega, k}} z^{p}\left(\bigwedge_{\left\{l \mid p \in\left(v_{l}^{\delta}\right)^{\perp}\right\}}\left(\left(v_{l}^{\delta}\right)^{\perp} \cap N\right) \cap \bigcap_{\left\{(v, j) \mid v \in \omega_{j}, p \in\left(v+e_{j}\right)^{\perp}\right\}}\left(\left(v+e_{j}\right)^{\perp} \cap N\right)\right) \otimes_{\mathbb{Z}} \mathbb{k}
$$

or

$$
\bigoplus_{p \in P_{\omega, k}} z^{p} \bigwedge^{r}\left(\bigcap_{\left\{l \mid p \in\left(v_{l}^{\delta}\right)^{\perp}\right\}}\left(\left(v_{l}^{\delta}\right)^{\perp} \cap N / \mathbb{Z} \rho\right) \cap \bigcap_{\left\{(v, j) \mid v \in \omega_{j}, p \in\left(v+e_{j}\right)^{\perp}\right\}}\left(\left(v+e_{j}\right)^{\perp} \cap N / \mathbb{Z} \rho\right)\right) \otimes_{\mathbb{Z}} \mathbb{k}
$$

in the $/ \mathbb{k}$ or $/ A_{k}^{\dagger}$ cases respectively, where $v$ runs over vertices of $\omega_{j}$ for any $j$ and

$$
P_{\omega, k}:=\left\{\begin{array}{l|l}
p \in P^{\mathrm{gp}} & \begin{array}{l}
\langle p, v\rangle \geq 0 \text { for all } v \in \omega_{i}+e_{i}, 1 \leq i \leq q \\
\langle p, v\rangle \leq k \text { for all } v \in \omega+e_{0} \\
\langle p, v\rangle \geq 0 \text { for all } v \in \tau+e_{0}
\end{array}
\end{array}\right\}
$$

Proof. We only take care of the $/ \mathbb{k}$ case, as the remaining case follows easily. The proof is similar to that of Lemma 2.13.

Set, for $p \in P$,

$$
\begin{equation*}
\breve{\Omega}_{p}^{r}=\bigwedge^{r}\left(\bigcap_{\left\{j \mid p \in P_{j}^{\delta}\right\}}\left(P_{j}^{\delta}\right)^{\mathrm{gp}} \cap \bigcap_{\left\{j \mid p \in Q_{j}\right\}} Q_{j}^{\mathrm{gp}}\right) \otimes_{\mathbb{Z}} \mathbb{k} \tag{2.4}
\end{equation*}
$$

so that $\bigoplus_{p \in P} z^{p} \breve{\Omega}_{p}^{r}$ defines a sheaf $\breve{\Omega}_{Y}^{r}$ on $Y$. Note that $\breve{\Omega}_{p}^{r}$ only depends on $\langle p\rangle$, so set $\breve{\Omega}_{\langle p\rangle}^{r}:=\breve{\Omega}_{p}^{r}$. One checks that Proposition 2.6 implies $\Omega_{\breve{Y}^{\dagger} / \mathbb{k}}^{r} \mid \mathfrak{X}_{k} \cong j_{*} \Omega_{\breve{\mathfrak{X}}_{k}^{\dagger} / \mathbb{k}}^{r}$. Then by Lemma 2.11
(2) applied with $I=I_{\omega}^{k}$ and $F_{\langle p\rangle}=\Omega_{\langle p\rangle}^{r}$,

$$
\Gamma\left(V_{\omega}^{k},\left(q_{\omega}^{*} j_{*} \Omega_{\breve{\mathfrak{X}}_{k}^{\dagger} / \mathbb{k}}^{r}\right) / \text { Tors }\right)=\bigoplus_{p \in P \backslash I_{\omega}^{k}} z^{p} \breve{\Omega}_{p}^{r} .
$$

Denote the degree $p$ piece of $\Gamma\left(V_{\omega}^{k}, \breve{\Omega}_{\omega, k}^{r}\right)$ by $\Gamma\left(V_{\omega}^{k}, \breve{\Omega}_{\omega, k}^{r}\right)_{p}$.
Let

$$
J:=P \backslash P_{D_{\omega} \cap Z}
$$

be the monoid ideal defining $D_{\omega} \cap Z$.
With reference to Remark 2.12, (1) in our new setting, we apply Lemma 2.11, (3) and thus have the expression

$$
\begin{equation*}
\Gamma\left(V_{\omega}^{k}, \breve{\Omega}_{\omega, k}^{r}\right)_{p}=\bigcap_{q \in J \cap P_{\omega}} \bigcup_{\substack{n \geq 0 \\ p+n q \in P \backslash I_{\omega}^{k}}} \breve{\Omega}_{\langle p+n q\rangle}^{r} \tag{2.5}
\end{equation*}
$$

The only difference now is only the term $\breve{\Omega}_{\langle p+n q\rangle}^{r}$, which does not affect the process of taking intersection and union with respect to $p$ and $q$ in $P$. By the table at the end of

Construction 2.1, the term $P_{l}^{\delta}$ corresponds to the term $v_{l}^{\delta}=\hat{v}_{s+l}-v_{k_{l}}$; equivalently, ( $P_{l}^{\delta}$ )g corresponds to $\left(v_{l}^{\delta}\right)^{\perp}$ in this lemma, hence we can conclude that $\Gamma\left(V_{\omega}^{k}, \breve{\Omega}_{\omega, k}^{r}\right)$ is in the form as written in the statement.

Example 2.15. Consider an unbounded cell $\tau$ of dimension 2 inside a maximal cell $\sigma$ in $B$ of dimension 3 .


Use the notations as in Construction 1.8 to compute the local model near the point $\bar{x} \in X_{\tau}$, where the $\log$ structure fails to be fine. Thus $M^{\prime}=\mathbb{Z}^{2}$ and $M=M^{\prime} \oplus \mathbb{Z}^{2}$ and for $n \in N_{\mathbb{R}}^{\prime}$,
$\check{\psi}_{0}\left(n_{1}, n_{2}\right)=\left\{\begin{array}{ll}0 & \text { for } n_{1} \geq 0, n_{2} \geq 0 \\ -n_{1} e & \text { for } n_{1}<0, n_{2} \geq 0 \\ \infty & \text { for } n_{2}<0\end{array} \quad\right.$ and $\quad \check{\psi}_{1}\left(n_{1}, n_{2}\right)= \begin{cases}0 & \text { for } n_{1} \geq 0, n_{2} \geq 0 \\ -n_{1} & \text { for } n_{1}<0, n_{2} \geq 0,\end{cases}$
with $\Delta_{0}=\tau$ and $\Delta_{1}=\left\{\left(m_{1}, m_{2}\right) \mid m_{1} \in[0,1]\right.$ and $\left.m_{2}=0\right\}$.
The toric monoid $P$ is generated by $\{(1,0,0,0),(0,1,0,0),(0,0,1,0),(0,0,0,1),(-1,0, e, 1)\}$, which correspond to variables $\left\{z^{(1,0,0,0)}, z^{(0,1,0,0)}, z^{(0,0,1,0)}, z^{(0,0,0,1)}, z^{(-1,0, e, 1)}\right\} . Q$ is generated by $\{(1,0,0,0),(0,1,0,0),(0,0,0,1),(-1,0, e, 1)\}$. Hence,

$$
\begin{aligned}
Y & =\operatorname{Spec} \mathbb{k}[P]=\operatorname{Spec} \mathbb{k}\left[x_{1}, x_{2}, t, u, x_{1}^{-1} t^{e} u\right] \\
& =\operatorname{Spec} \frac{\mathbb{k}\left[x_{1}, x_{2}, t, u, y\right]}{\left(x_{1} y-u t^{e}\right)}
\end{aligned}
$$

As a subscheme of $Y$,

$$
X=\operatorname{Spec} \frac{\mathbb{K}\left[x_{1}, x_{2}, u, y\right]}{\left(x_{1} y\right)}
$$

Again for simplicity, we consider $e=1$ in the rest of this example. By evaluation of $\check{\psi}_{1}$, we conclude that $Z=V\left(u, x_{1}, y\right) \cong \operatorname{Spec} \mathbb{k}\left[x_{2}\right] \subset X$. Consequently, we have

$$
V_{\tau}=\operatorname{Spec} \mathbb{k}\left[P_{\tau}\right]=\operatorname{Spec} \mathbb{k}\left[P \cap\left(\tau+e_{0}\right)^{\perp}\right]=\operatorname{Spec} \mathbb{k}[u] \subset X \cong \operatorname{Spec} \frac{\mathbb{k}\left[x_{1}, x_{2}, u, y\right]}{\left(x_{1} y\right)} .
$$

As faces of $\tau$, the vertices $v$ and $v^{\prime}$ yield

$$
V_{v}=\operatorname{Spec} \mathbb{k}\left[P_{v}\right]=\operatorname{Spec} \mathbb{k}\left[x_{1}, x_{2}, u\right]=V(y)
$$

and

$$
V_{v^{\prime}}=\operatorname{Spec} \mathbb{k}\left[x_{2}, u, y\right]=V\left(x_{1}\right)
$$

as subschemes of $X$. For the 1-cells $\omega$ and $\omega^{\prime}$,

$$
V_{\omega}=\operatorname{Spec} \mathbb{k}\left[x_{2}, u\right] \quad \text { and } \quad V_{\omega^{\prime}}=\operatorname{Spec} \mathbb{k}\left[x_{1}, u\right] .
$$

In particular, we have the new term $\tilde{D}$ of the form

$$
\tilde{D}=\operatorname{Spec} \mathbb{k}\left[P \cap\left(v^{\delta}\right)^{\perp}\right]=\operatorname{Spec} \frac{\mathbb{k}\left[x_{1}, t, u, y\right]}{\left(x_{1} y-t u\right)}=V\left(x_{2}\right) \subseteq Y,
$$

where $v^{\delta}=\hat{v}-v$ is the generator of the extremal ray of $K$, which exists as $\tau$ is unbounded.
Observe that

1. $\tilde{D} \nsubseteq X$,
2. $\tilde{D} \cap V_{\tau}=V_{\tau}$,
3. $\tilde{D} \cap V_{v}=V_{\omega^{\prime}}$,
4. $\tilde{D} \cap X=\operatorname{Spec} \mathbb{k}\left[x_{1}, u, y\right] /\left(x_{1} y\right)$,
where Spec $\mathbb{k}\left[x_{1}, u, y\right] /\left(x_{1} y\right)$ is the fibred coproduct of 2 copies of the scheme Spec $\mathbb{k}[u] \times \mathbb{A}_{\mathbb{k}}^{1}$.
To proceed, we summarize first the relation between rays of $P$ and variables above:

| Variable | Ray in $P$ |
| :---: | :---: |
| $x_{1}$ | $(1,0,0,0)$ |
| $x_{2}$ | $(0,1,0,0)$ |
| $t$ | $(0,0,1,0)$ |
| $u$ | $(0,0,0,1)$ |
| $y$ | $(-1,0, e, 1)$ |

In particular, we expect a priori that dlog $x_{2} \in \Omega_{v, k}^{1}$ while $\operatorname{dlog} x_{2} \notin \breve{\Omega}_{v, k}^{1}$ due to the definitions of the $\log$ structures and the fact $\tilde{D}=V\left(x_{2}\right)$. Actually, we have the following table, using the notations in Lemma 2.13 and Lemma 2.14 .

| Facet of $P$ | Generator of Ray of <br> $K \subseteq M_{\mathbb{R}}$ | Related Point(s) in <br> $M^{\prime}$ | Relation with $\Delta_{i}$ |
| :---: | :--- | :--- | :--- |
| $P_{1}=(0,0,1,0)^{\perp}$ | $(0,0,1,0)=v+e_{0}$ | $v=(0,0)$ | vertex of $\Delta_{0}=\tau$ |
| $P_{2}=(e, 0,1,0)^{\perp}$ | $(e, 0,1,0)=v^{\prime}+e_{0}$ | $v^{\prime}=(e, 0)$ | vertex of $\Delta_{0}=\tau$ |
| $P^{\delta}=(0,1,0,0)^{\perp}$ | $(0,1,0,0)=v^{\delta}$ | $\hat{v}=(0,1), v=(0,0)$ | $v^{\delta}=\hat{v}-v$ and $\hat{v}$ are <br> not vertices of $\Delta_{0}$ |
| $Q_{1}=(0,0,0,1)^{\perp}$ | $(0,0,0,1)=v+e_{1}$ | $v=(0,0)$ | vertex of $\Delta_{1}$ |
| $Q_{2}=(1,0,0,1)^{\perp}$ | $(1,0,0,1)=v_{1}+e_{1}$ | $v_{1}=(1,0)$ | vertex of $\Delta_{1}$ |

Consequently, we observe that $x_{2}, t \in\left(Q_{1} \cap Q_{2}\right)$ and $t \in\left(P^{\delta} \cap Q_{1} \cap Q_{2}\right)$. Also,

$$
x_{1}, t \in\left(v^{\delta}\right)^{\perp} \cap\left(v+e_{1}\right)^{\perp}
$$

which are the generators $\left\{\operatorname{dlog} x_{1}, \operatorname{dlog} t\right\}$ for $\Gamma\left(V_{v}^{1}, \breve{\Omega}_{v, 1}^{1}\right)$ and

$$
x_{1}, x_{2}, t \in\left(v+e_{1}\right)^{\perp}
$$

which are the generators $\left\{\operatorname{dlog} x_{1}, \operatorname{dlog} x_{2}, \operatorname{dlog} t\right\}$ for $\Gamma\left(V_{v}^{1}, \Omega_{v, 1}^{1}\right)$. Note that $\operatorname{dlog} t$ is not an element of $\Gamma\left(V_{v}^{0}, \Omega_{v, 0}^{1}\right)$ nor $\Gamma\left(V_{v}^{0}, \breve{\Omega}_{v, 0}^{1}\right)$.
Proposition 2.16 (cf. Prop. 3.3 in [16]). Given faces $\omega \subseteq \omega^{\prime} \subseteq \tau$, we have $I_{\omega}^{k} \subseteq I_{\omega^{\prime}}^{k}$, and hence a closed embedding $V_{\omega^{\prime}}^{k} \rightarrow V_{\omega}^{k}$. Then the set of global sections $\Gamma\left(V_{\omega^{\prime}}^{k},\left.\Omega_{\omega, k}^{r}\right|_{V_{\omega^{\prime}}^{k}} /\right.$ Tors $)$ is

$$
\Gamma\left(V_{\omega^{\prime}}^{k},\left.\Omega_{\omega, k}^{r}\right|_{V_{\omega^{\prime}}^{k}} / \text { Tors }\right)=\bigoplus_{p \in P_{\omega, \omega^{\prime}, k}} z^{p}\left(\bigwedge_{\left\{(v, j) \mid v \in \omega_{j}, p \in\left(v+e_{j}\right)^{\perp}\right\}}^{r}\left(\left(v+e_{j}\right)^{\perp} \cap N\right) \otimes_{\mathbb{Z}} \mathbb{k}\right)
$$

or

$$
\bigoplus_{p \in P_{\omega, \omega^{\prime}, k}} z^{p}\left(\bigwedge_{\left\{(v, j) \mid v \in \omega_{j}, p \in\left(v+e_{j}\right)^{\perp}\right\}}^{r}\left(\left(\left(v+e_{j}\right)^{\perp} \cap N\right) / \mathbb{Z} \rho\right) \otimes_{\mathbb{Z}} \mathbb{k}\right)
$$

and the set of global sections $\Gamma\left(V_{\omega^{\prime}}^{k},\left.\breve{\Omega}_{\omega, k}^{r}\right|_{V_{\omega^{\prime}}^{k}} ^{k} /\right.$ Tors $)$ is

$$
\bigoplus_{p \in P_{\omega, \omega^{\prime}, k}} z^{p}\left(\bigwedge^{r} \bigcap_{\left\{l \mid p \in\left(v_{l}^{\delta}\right)^{\perp}\right\}}\left(\left(v_{l}^{\delta}\right)^{\perp} \cap N\right) \cap \bigcap_{\left\{(v, j) \mid v \in \omega_{j}, p \in\left(v+e_{j}\right)^{\perp}\right\}}\left(\left(v+e_{j}\right)^{\perp} \cap N\right)\right) \otimes_{\mathbb{Z}} \mathbb{k}
$$

or

$$
\bigoplus_{p \in P_{\omega, \omega^{\prime}, k}} z^{p} \bigwedge^{r}\left(\bigcap_{\left\{l \mid p \in\left(v_{l}^{\delta}\right)^{\perp}\right\}}\left(\left(v_{l}^{\delta}\right)^{\perp} \cap N / \mathbb{Z} \rho\right) \cap \bigcap_{\left\{(v, j) \mid v \in \omega_{j}, p \in\left(v+e_{j}\right)^{\perp}\right\}}\left(\left(v+e_{j}\right)^{\perp} \cap N / \mathbb{Z} \rho\right)\right) \otimes_{\mathbb{Z}} \mathbb{k}
$$

in the $/ \mathbb{k}$ or $/ A_{k}^{\dagger}$ cases respectively, where $v$ runs over vertices of $\omega_{j}$ and

$$
P_{\omega, \omega^{\prime}, k}:=\left\{\begin{array}{l|l}
p \in P^{\mathrm{gp}} & \begin{array}{l}
\langle p, v\rangle \geq 0 \text { for all } v \in \omega_{i}+e_{i}, 1 \leq i \leq q \\
\langle p, v\rangle \leq k \text { for all } v \in \omega^{\prime}+e_{0} \\
\langle p, v\rangle \geq 0 \text { for all } v \in \tau+e_{0}
\end{array}
\end{array}\right\}
$$

Note the only difference between this set and $P_{\omega, k}$ defined in Lemma 2.13 is that in the latter, $\langle p, v\rangle \leq k$ for all $v \in \omega+e_{0}$ instead of for all $v \in \omega^{\prime}+e_{0}$.

Proof. We also only consider the $/ \mathbb{k}$ case as in Lemma 2.13 and Lemma 2.14 Let $\tilde{P}$ be the monoid

$$
\tilde{P}:=\left\{\begin{array}{l|l}
p \in P^{\mathrm{gp}} \left\lvert\, \begin{array}{l}
\langle p, v\rangle \geq 0 \text { for all } v \in \omega_{i}+e_{i}, 1 \leq i \leq q \\
\langle p, v\rangle \geq 0 \text { for all } v \in \tau+e_{0}
\end{array}\right.
\end{array}\right\}
$$

with ideals

$$
\tilde{I}_{\omega}^{k}:=\left\{p \in \tilde{P} \mid\langle p, v\rangle>k \text { for some } v \in \omega+e_{0}\right\}
$$

and

$$
\tilde{I}_{\omega^{\prime}}^{k}:=\left\{p \in \tilde{P} \mid\langle p, v\rangle>k \text { for some } v \in \omega^{\prime}+e_{0}\right\} .
$$

Note $P \subseteq \tilde{P}, I_{\omega}^{k}=P \cap \tilde{I}_{\omega}^{k}, I_{\omega^{\prime}}^{k}=P \cap \tilde{I}_{\omega^{\prime}}^{k}$. Let $F$ and $\breve{F}$ be the $\mathbb{k}[\tilde{P}]$-modules defined by

$$
F=\bigoplus_{p \in \tilde{P}} z^{p}\left(\bigwedge_{\left\{(v, j) \mid v \in \omega_{j}, p \in\left(v+e_{j}\right)^{\perp}\right\}}^{r}\left(\left(v+e_{j}\right)^{\perp} \cap N\right) \otimes_{\mathbb{Z}} \mathbb{k}\right)
$$

and

$$
\breve{F}=\bigoplus_{p \in \tilde{P}} z^{p}\left(\bigwedge^{r} \bigcap_{\left\{l \mid p \in\left(v_{l}^{\delta}\right) \perp\right\}}\left(\left(v_{l}^{\delta}\right)^{\perp} \cap N\right) \cap \bigcap_{\left\{(v, j) \mid v \in \omega_{j}, p \in\left(v+e_{j}\right)^{\perp}\right\}}\left(\left(v+e_{j}\right)^{\perp} \cap N\right)\right) \otimes_{\mathbb{Z}} \mathbb{k}
$$

then from Lemma 2.11, (2) and Lemma 2.13, we see that

$$
\Gamma\left(V_{\omega}^{k}, \Omega_{\omega, k}^{r}\right) \cong\left(F \otimes_{\mathbb{k}[\tilde{P}]} \mathbb{k}[\tilde{P}] / \tilde{I}_{\omega}^{k}\right) / \text { Tors }
$$

and

$$
\Gamma\left(V_{\omega}^{k}, \breve{\Omega}_{\omega, k}^{r}\right) \cong\left(\breve{F} \otimes_{\mathbb{k}[\tilde{P}]} \mathbb{k}[\tilde{P}] / \tilde{I}_{\omega}^{k}\right) / \text { Tors }
$$

Hence we can arrive at the conclusions that

$$
\Gamma\left(V_{\omega^{\prime}}^{k},\left.\Omega_{\omega, k}^{r}\right|_{V_{\omega^{\prime}}^{k}} / \text { Tors }\right) \cong\left(F \otimes_{\mathbb{k}[\tilde{P}]} \mathbb{k}[\tilde{P}] / \tilde{I}_{\omega^{\prime}}^{k}\right) / \text { Tors }
$$

and

$$
\Gamma\left(V_{\omega^{\prime}}^{k},\left.\breve{\Omega}_{\omega, k}^{r}\right|_{V_{\omega^{\prime}}^{k}} / \text { Tors }\right) \cong\left(\breve{F} \otimes_{\mathbb{k}[\tilde{P}]} \mathbb{k}[\tilde{P}] / \tilde{I}_{\omega^{\prime}}^{k}\right) / \text { Tors }
$$

with the use of Lemma 2.11, (2) again. For both cases, namely $\square=\Omega_{\omega, k}^{r}$ or $\square=\breve{\Omega}_{\omega, k}^{r}$, consider

$$
\tilde{M}=\left(\Gamma\left(V_{\omega}^{k}, \square\right) \otimes_{\mathbb{k}[\tilde{P}] / \tilde{I}_{\omega}^{k}} \mathbb{k}[\tilde{P}] / \tilde{I}_{\omega^{\prime}}^{k}\right) / \text { Tors }
$$

with

$$
M=\left(\Gamma\left(V_{\omega}^{k}, \square\right) \otimes_{\mathbb{k}[P] / I_{\omega}^{k}} \mathbb{k}[P] / I_{\omega^{\prime}}^{k}\right) / \text { Tors }
$$

The proof for both cases follows the same argument for the isomorphism between $M$ and $\tilde{M}$ in [16, Prop. 3.3].

Corollary 2.17 (cf. Cor. 3.4 in [16]). 1. Given faces $\omega_{1} \subseteq \omega_{2} \subseteq \omega_{3}$ of $\tau$, we have the inclusions

$$
\left(\left.\Omega_{\omega_{2}, k}^{r}\right|_{V_{\omega_{3}}^{k}}\right) / \text { Tors } \subseteq\left(\left.\Omega_{\omega_{1}, k}^{r}\right|_{V_{\omega_{3}}^{k}}\right) / \text { Tors }
$$

and

$$
\left(\left.\breve{\Omega}_{\omega_{2}, k}^{r}\right|_{V_{\omega_{3}}^{k}}\right) / \text { Tors } \subseteq\left(\left.\breve{\Omega}_{\omega_{1}, k}^{r}\right|_{V_{\omega_{3}}^{k}}\right) / \text { Tors }
$$

2. Given $\omega_{1} \subseteq \omega_{2}$ faces of $\tau$,

$$
\left(\left.\Omega_{\omega_{1}, k}^{r}\right|_{V_{\omega_{2}}^{k}}\right) / \text { Tors }=\bigcap_{v \in \omega_{1}}\left(\left.\Omega_{v, k}^{r}\right|_{V_{\omega_{2}}^{k}}\right) / \text { Tors }
$$

and

$$
\left(\left.\breve{\Omega}_{\omega_{1}, k}^{r}\right|_{V_{\omega_{2}}^{k}}\right) / \text { Tors }=\bigcap_{v \in \omega_{1}}\left(\left.\breve{\Omega}_{v, k}^{r}\right|_{V_{\omega_{2}}^{k}}\right) / \text { Tors }
$$

where $v$ runs over vertices of $\omega_{1}$, and the intersection can be viewed as taking place in $j_{*}\left(\left.\Omega_{v, k}^{r}\right|_{V_{\omega_{2}}^{k} \backslash Z}\right)$ and $j_{*}\left(\left.\breve{\Omega}_{v, k}^{r}\right|_{V_{\omega_{2}}^{k} \backslash Z}\right)$, which is independent of $v$ since $\Omega_{k}^{r}$ and $\breve{\Omega}_{k}^{r}$ are locally free away from $Z$.

Proof. These statements follow immediately from the explicit formulae of the previous corollary.

We can now define resolutions of $\Omega_{k}^{r}$ and $\breve{\Omega}_{k}^{r}$. For $\Omega_{k}^{r}$, define a barycentric complex by

$$
\mathscr{C}^{p}\left(\Omega_{k}^{r}\right)=\bigoplus_{\omega_{0} \subsetneq \cdots \subsetneq \omega_{p} \subseteq \tau}\left(\left.\Omega_{\omega_{0}, k}^{r}\right|_{V_{\omega_{p}}^{k}}\right) / \text { Tors }
$$

and a differential

$$
d_{\mathrm{bct}}: \mathscr{C}^{p}\left(\Omega_{k}^{r}\right) \rightarrow \mathscr{C}^{p+1}\left(\Omega_{k}^{r}\right)
$$

given by

$$
\begin{equation*}
\left(d_{\mathrm{bct}}(\alpha)\right)_{\omega_{0} \subsetneq \cdots \subsetneq \omega_{p+1}}=\sum_{i=0}^{p}(-1)^{i} \alpha_{\omega_{0} \subsetneq \cdots \subsetneq \hat{\omega}_{i} \subsetneq \cdots \subsetneq \omega_{p+1}}+\left.(-1)^{p+1} \alpha_{\omega_{0} \subsetneq \cdots \subsetneq \omega_{p}}\right|_{V_{\omega_{p+1}}^{k}} \tag{2.6}
\end{equation*}
$$

For $\breve{\Omega}_{k}^{r}$, we similarly define a complex

$$
\mathscr{C}^{p}\left(\breve{\Omega}_{k}^{r}\right)=\bigoplus_{\omega_{0} \subsetneq \cdots \subsetneq \omega_{p} \subseteq \tau}\left(\left.\breve{\Omega}_{\omega_{0}, k}^{r}\right|_{V_{\omega_{p}}^{k}}\right) / \text { Tors }
$$

and a differential

$$
\breve{d}_{\mathrm{bct}}: \mathscr{C}^{p}\left(\breve{\Omega}_{k}^{r}\right) \rightarrow \mathscr{C}^{p+1}\left(\breve{\Omega}_{k}^{r}\right)
$$

which is also in the form as 2.6 above, hence we have

$$
\left(\breve{d}_{\mathrm{bct}}(\alpha)\right)_{\omega_{0} \subsetneq \ldots \subsetneq \omega_{p+1}}=\sum_{i=0}^{p}(-1)^{i} \alpha_{\omega_{0} \subsetneq \ldots \subsetneq \hat{c}_{i \subsetneq \ldots \subsetneq} \ldots \omega_{p+1}}+\left.(-1)^{p+1} \alpha_{\omega_{0} \subsetneq \ldots \subsetneq \omega_{p}}\right|_{V_{\omega_{p+1}}^{k}}
$$

In both cases, the differentials are well-defined because the inclusions of Corollary 2.17, (1) enable us to identify the elements of $\mathscr{C}^{p}\left(\Omega_{k}^{r}\right)$ and $\mathscr{C}^{p}\left(\breve{\Omega}_{k}^{r}\right)$ with elements of $\mathscr{C}^{p+1}\left(\Omega_{k}^{r}\right)$ and $\mathscr{C}^{p+1}\left(\breve{\Omega}_{k}^{r}\right)$ respectively.

Theorem 2.18 (cf. Thm. 3.5 in [16]). Consider the barycentric complexes $\mathscr{C}^{p}\left(\Omega_{k}^{r}\right)$ and $\mathscr{C}^{p}\left(\breve{\Omega}_{k}^{r}\right)$ with differentials $d_{\mathrm{bct}}$ and $\breve{d}_{\mathrm{bct}}$ respectively. Then

1. $\mathscr{C} \bullet\left(\Omega_{k}^{r}\right)$ is a resolution of $\Omega_{k}^{r}$.
2. $\mathscr{C} \bullet\left(\breve{\Omega}_{k}^{r}\right)$ is a resolution of $\breve{\Omega}_{k}^{r}$.

Proof. The arguments for the both claims are the same as that of [16, Thm. 3.5].
Proposition 2.19 (cf. Prop. 3.6 in [16]). Consider the differential $d$ and the log differential dlog.

1. The differential d: $j_{*} \Omega_{\mathfrak{X}_{k}^{\dagger} / \mathbb{k}}^{r} \rightarrow j_{*} \Omega_{\mathfrak{X}_{k}^{\dagger} / \mathbf{k}}^{r+1}$ (or $d: j_{*} \Omega_{\mathfrak{X}_{k}^{\dagger} / A_{k}^{\dagger}}^{r} \rightarrow j_{*} \Omega_{\mathfrak{X}_{k}^{\dagger} / A_{k}^{\dagger}}^{r+1}$ ) is given on the degree $p$ piece of $\Gamma\left(\mathfrak{X}_{k}, j_{*} \Omega_{\mathfrak{X}_{k}^{\dagger} / \mathbb{k}}^{r}\right)$ by $z^{p} n \mapsto z^{p} \cdot p \wedge n$. For any pair of faces $\omega_{1} \subseteq \omega_{2} \subseteq \tau$, this induces a map d: $\left(\left.\Omega_{\omega_{1}, k}^{r}\right|_{V_{\omega_{2}}^{k}}\right) /$ Tors $\rightarrow\left(\left.\Omega_{\omega_{1}, k}^{r+1}\right|_{V_{\omega_{2}}}\right) /$ Tors.
2. The differential $d: j_{*} \Omega_{\tilde{\mathfrak{X}}_{k}^{\dagger} / \mathbb{k}}^{r} \rightarrow j_{*} \Omega_{\tilde{\mathfrak{X}}_{k}^{\dagger} / \mathbb{k}}^{r+1}$ (or $d: j_{*} \Omega_{\tilde{\mathfrak{X}}_{k}^{\dagger} / A_{k}^{\dagger}}^{r} \rightarrow j_{*} \Omega_{\tilde{\mathfrak{X}}_{k}^{\dagger} / A_{k}^{\dagger}}^{r+1}$ ) is given on the degree $p$ piece of $\Gamma\left(\mathfrak{X}_{k}, j_{*} \Omega_{\mathfrak{X}_{k}^{\dagger} / \mathbb{k}}^{r}\right)$ by $z^{p} n \mapsto z^{p} \cdot p \wedge n$. For any pair of faces $\omega_{1} \subseteq \omega_{2} \subseteq \tau$, this induces a map d: $\left(\left.\breve{\Omega}_{\omega_{1}, k}^{r}\right|_{V_{\omega_{2}}^{k}}\right) /$ Tors $\rightarrow\left(\left.\breve{\Omega}_{\omega_{1}, k}^{r+1}\right|_{V_{\omega_{2}}}\right) /$ Tors.

Proof. The same argument as in [16, Prop. 3.6].

### 2.4 Global calculations

Let ( $B, \mathscr{P}$ ) be a positive and simple integral affine manifold with singularities and a polyhedral decomposition $\mathscr{P}$. Let $s$ be open gluing data for $(B, \mathscr{P})$, yielding $X_{0}:=X_{0}(B, \mathscr{P}, s)$. This $s$ together with the condition (LC) (see [15, Prop. 4.25]) also determines the log structure $X_{0}^{\dagger}$ on $X_{0}$ over Spec $\mathbb{k}^{\dagger}$ with singular set $Z \subseteq X_{0}$. Take $\Omega^{r}$ to be the sheaf on $X_{0}$ which is either $j_{*} \Omega_{X_{0}^{\dagger} / \mathbf{k}}^{r}$ or $j_{*} \Omega_{X_{0}^{\dagger} / \mathbf{k}^{\dagger}}^{r}$, where $j: X_{0} \backslash Z \rightarrow X_{0}$ is the inclusion. We refer to these as the $/ \mathbb{k}$ and $/ \mathbb{k}^{\dagger}$ cases respectively. On the other hand, take $\breve{\Omega}^{r}$ to be the sheaf on $X_{0}$ which is $j_{*} \Omega_{\tilde{X}_{0}^{\dagger} / \mathbb{k}}^{r}$ and $j_{*} \Omega_{\tilde{X}_{0}^{\dagger} / \mathbb{k}^{\dagger}}^{r}$ in the $/ \mathbb{k}$ and $/ \mathbb{k}^{\dagger}$ cases respectively. We will not handle this latter sheaf for the time being and leave the descriptions of this sheaf to 5.1 .

Our goal is to calculate $H^{p}\left(X_{0}, \Omega^{r}\right)$. This section will be devoted to technical results which essentially lift the local descriptions of $\$ 2.3$ to the global situation. The first goal is to obtain a nice resolution for $\Omega^{r}$ by defining a complex $\mathscr{C}^{k}\left(\Omega^{r}\right)$. The local form of this resolution has been studied in $\Omega_{2.3}$.

Let $q_{\tau}: X_{\tau} \rightarrow X_{0}$ be the usual inclusion of strata maps (cf. [15, Lem. 2.29]), $D_{\tau}$ the toric boundary of $X_{\tau}$ (the complement of the big torus orbit of $X_{\tau}$ ) and let

$$
\kappa_{\tau}: X_{\tau} \backslash\left(D_{\tau} \cap q_{\tau}^{-1}(Z)\right) \rightarrow X_{\tau}
$$

be the inclusions. In analogy with the local case in 82.3 , we define

$$
\Omega_{\tau}^{r}:=\kappa_{\tau *} \kappa_{\tau}^{*}\left(q_{\tau}^{*} \Omega^{r} / \text { Tors }\right),
$$

where Tors denotes the torsion subsheaf of $q_{\tau}^{*} \Omega^{r}$. In a similar fashion, define the sheaf $\breve{\Omega}_{\tau}^{r}$ on $X_{\tau}$ with respect to the $\log$ structure $\breve{X}_{0}^{\dagger}$.

Recall that $X_{0}$ can be viewed as the direct limit of a gluing functor $F_{S, s}$ defined in 15, Def. 2.11] and we take $S=$ Speck as the base scheme. Since $S$ and $s$ are given, we shall write, for $\tau_{1} \subseteq \tau_{2}$,

$$
F_{\tau_{1}, \tau_{2}}: X_{\tau_{2}} \rightarrow X_{\tau_{1}}
$$

for

$$
F_{S, s}\left(\tau_{1} \rightarrow \tau_{2}\right): X_{\tau_{2}} \rightarrow X_{\tau_{1}} .
$$

As noted in [17, §1.1], we restrict to the case where ( $B, \mathscr{P}$ ) has no self-intersecting cells since the treatment of self-intersections is straightforward. Recall that

$$
q_{\tau_{2}}=q_{\tau_{1}} \circ F_{\tau_{1}, \tau_{2}} .
$$

Adapting the local results of $\$ 2.3$ to the global situation, we have the following proposition.
Proposition 2.20. If $\tau_{1} \subseteq \tau_{2}$ with $\tau_{1}, \tau_{2} \in \mathscr{P}$, then the functorial isomorphism on $X_{\tau_{2}} \backslash$ $q_{\tau_{2}}^{-1}(Z)$

$$
\Omega_{\tau_{2}}^{r}=q_{\tau_{2}}^{*} \Omega^{r} \xrightarrow{\cong} F_{\tau_{1}, \tau_{2}}^{*} q_{\tau_{1}}^{*} \Omega^{r}=F_{\tau_{1}, \tau_{2}}^{*} \Omega_{\tau_{1}}^{r}
$$

extends to an inclusion

$$
F_{\tau_{1}, \tau_{2}}^{*}: \Omega_{\tau_{2}}^{r} \rightarrow\left(F_{\tau_{1}, \tau_{2}}^{*} \Omega_{\tau_{1}}^{r}\right) / \text { Tors }
$$

Proof. This can be checked in an étale neighbourhood of a point $z \in Z$. By Theorem 1.12, this reduces to the case considered in Corollary 2.17, (1).

We are now able to define our explicit resolution of the sheaf $\Omega^{r}$. Define a barycentric complex

$$
\mathscr{C}^{k}\left(\Omega^{r}\right)=\bigoplus_{\sigma_{0} \subsetneq \cdots \subsetneq \sigma_{k}} q_{\sigma_{k} *} *\left(\left(F_{\sigma_{0}, \sigma_{k}}^{*} \Omega_{\sigma_{0}}^{r}\right) / \text { Tors }\right)
$$

with a differential $d_{\mathrm{bct}}: \mathscr{C}^{k}\left(\Omega^{r}\right) \rightarrow \mathscr{C}^{k+1}\left(\Omega^{r}\right)$ given by

$$
\begin{aligned}
\left(d_{\mathrm{bct}}(\alpha)\right)_{\sigma_{0}, \cdots, \sigma_{k+1}}= & \alpha_{\sigma_{1}, \cdots, \sigma_{k+1}}+\sum_{i=1}^{k}(-1)^{i} \alpha_{\sigma_{0}, \cdots, \check{\sigma}_{i}, \cdots, \sigma_{k+1}} \\
& +(-1)^{k+1} F_{\sigma_{k}, \sigma_{k+1}}^{*} \alpha_{\sigma_{0}, \cdots, \sigma_{k}} .
\end{aligned}
$$

Here the term $\alpha_{\sigma_{1}, \cdots, \sigma_{k+1}} \in\left(F_{\sigma_{1}, \sigma_{k+1}}^{*} \Omega_{\sigma_{1}}^{r}\right) /$ Tors can be viewed, by Proposition 2.20, as an element of $\left(F_{\sigma_{0}, \sigma_{k+1}}^{*} \Omega_{\sigma_{0}}^{r}\right) /$ Tors. Consider only this differential $d_{\mathrm{bct}}$, we have first the following results:

Theorem 2.21. $\mathscr{C} \bullet\left(\Omega^{r}\right)$ is a resolution of $\Omega^{r}$.
Proof. This follows immediately from the local version, Theorem 2.18.
Corollary 2.22 .

$$
H^{p}\left(X_{0}, \Omega^{r}\right)=\mathbb{H}^{p}\left(X_{0}, \mathscr{C} \cdot\left(\Omega^{r}\right)\right) .
$$

Besides, there is the exterior differential $d: \Omega^{r} \rightarrow \Omega^{r+1}$, which is defined on $X_{0} \backslash Z$, and hence on the pushforward, giving us a complex $\left(\Omega^{\bullet}, d\right)$, the log de Rham complex of $X_{0}$. By Proposition 2.19, $d$ induces the map

$$
d:\left(F_{\tau_{1}, \tau_{2}}^{*} \Omega_{\tau_{1}}^{r}\right) / \text { Tors } \rightarrow\left(F_{\tau_{1}, \tau_{2}}^{*} \Omega_{\tau_{1}}^{r+1}\right) / \text { Tors }
$$

for $e: \tau_{1} \rightarrow \tau_{2}$. Altogther, we have two maps of complexes

$$
d_{\mathrm{bct}}: \mathscr{C}^{k}\left(\Omega^{\bullet}\right) \rightarrow \mathscr{C}^{k+1}\left(\Omega^{\bullet}\right)
$$

and

$$
d: \mathscr{C}^{\bullet}\left(\Omega^{r}\right) \rightarrow \mathscr{C}^{\bullet}\left(\Omega^{r+1}\right)
$$

The two differentials $d_{\text {bct }}$ and $d$ together give us a double complex $\mathscr{C}^{\bullet}\left(\Omega^{\bullet}\right)$. We thus have the following immediate result:

## Corollary 2.23 .

$$
\mathbb{H}^{r}\left(X_{0}, \Omega^{\bullet}\right)=\mathbb{H}^{r}\left(X_{0}, \operatorname{Tot}\left(\mathscr{C}^{\bullet}\left(\Omega^{\bullet}\right)\right)\right),
$$

where Tot denotes the total complex of the double complex.
In order to compute these cohomology groups explicitly, we need a useful global description for the sheaves $\Omega_{\omega}^{r}$. As in [16, §3.2], we first describe $\Omega_{v}^{r}$ for a vertex $v$ of $\mathscr{P}$ in the new setting.

For a vertex $v$ without unbounded rays, $\mathfrak{D}$ does not intersect $X_{v}$, or equivalently $X_{v}$ does not contain any irreducible components of $D$. Then the properties of $\Omega_{v}^{r}$ are the same as before, which are described in [16, §3.2].

From now on in this section, consider a vertex $v$ always with an unbounded ray. Pull back the $\log$ structure on $X_{0}^{\dagger}$ via $q_{v}$ to obtain a $\log$ structure on $X_{v} \backslash q_{v}^{-1}(Z)$, with sheaf of monoids $\mathcal{M}_{v}$.

For a given $X_{v}$, it is true that $D \cap X_{v}$ is contained in the toric boundary $D_{v}$ (cf. Construction 2.9 and Example 2.15). By [15, Lem. 5.13], we have a split exact sequence

$$
\begin{equation*}
0 \rightarrow \mathcal{M}_{\left(X_{v}, D_{v}\right)}^{\mathrm{gp}} \rightarrow \mathcal{M}_{v}^{\mathrm{gp}} \rightarrow \mathbb{Z} \rho \rightarrow 0 \tag{2.7}
\end{equation*}
$$

where $\mathcal{M}_{\left(X_{v}, D_{v}\right)}$ is the sheaf of monoids associated to the divisorial log structure given by $D_{v} \subseteq X_{v}$, and $\rho$ as usual is the image of $1 \in \mathbb{N}$ under the map of monoids induced by the log morphism $X_{0}^{\dagger} \rightarrow$ Spec $\mathbb{k}^{\dagger}$. Because $q_{v}^{-1}(Z) \subseteq X_{v}$ is codimension two, $j_{*} \mathcal{M}_{v} \rightarrow j_{*} \mathcal{O}_{X_{v} \backslash q_{v}^{-1}(Z)}=$
$\mathcal{O}_{X_{v}}$ determines a $\log$ structure on $X_{v}$, which we write as $X_{v}^{\dagger}$. Write $\mathcal{M}_{v}$ also for $j_{*} \mathcal{M}_{v}$. Then the exact sequence $\sqrt{2.7}$ still holds on $X_{v}$. From this exact sequence one sees that $\Omega_{X_{v}^{\dagger} / \mathbb{k}^{\dagger}}^{1}$ coincides with the ordinary sheaf of $\log$ derivations for the pair $\left(X_{v}, D_{v}\right)$, which is canonically $\check{\Lambda}_{v} \otimes \mathcal{O}_{X_{v}}$ by [27, Prop. 3.1] while $\Omega_{X_{v}^{\dagger} / \mathbb{k}}^{1}$ is canonically $\left(\check{\Lambda}_{v} \oplus \mathbb{Z} \rho\right) \otimes \mathcal{O}_{X_{v}}$.
Lemma 2.24. Let $v \in \mathscr{P}$ be a vertex. Then $\Omega_{v}^{r}$ is naturally isomorphic to $\Omega_{X_{v}^{\dagger} / \mathbb{k}}^{r}$ or $\Omega_{X_{v}^{\dagger} / \mathbb{k}^{\dagger}}^{r}$ in the $/ \mathbb{k}$ and $/ \mathbb{k}^{\dagger}$ cases respectively.

Proof. First of all, $\Omega_{X_{\nu}^{\dagger} / \mathbb{k}^{\dagger}}^{1}$ coincides with the ordinary sheaf of log derivations for the pair $\left(X_{v}, D_{v}\right)$. It is true in our new setting as well as in [16].

In [16, Lem. 3.12], the $\log$ structure of $(V(\sigma) \backslash Z) \cap X_{v}$ induced by $X_{0}^{\dagger}$ is given by the chart $P_{e} \rightarrow \mathcal{O}_{X_{v}}$ étale locally, where $P_{e}$ is the maximal proper face of $P_{\sigma}$ corresponding to $X_{v} \cap V(\sigma)$. Since the construction and consideration of $P_{e}$ in [16] is unaltered for an unbounded maximal cell $\sigma$, this statement is true by the same argument of [16, Lem. 3.12] according to the definition of $\Omega_{v}^{1}$ and the $\log$ structure on $X_{0}^{\dagger}$.
Remark 2.25. In the proof of the above lemma, we have the following observation. Let $e: v \rightarrow \sigma \in \mathscr{P}_{\max }$, where $\sigma$ is unbounded. Then $D_{\mu}:=D \cap X_{v}$ is nonempty. Since $D \cup\left(X_{0}\right)_{\text {sing }}$ is required to be the collection of all $(n-1)$-strata in $X_{0}$, so $D_{\mu}$ is contained in the toric boundary $D_{v}$. Hence, the "new term" $D_{\mu}$ is a part of the toric boundary of $X_{v}$. Furthermore, suppose $D_{\mu}$ is locally in the form $D_{\mu}=\left\{z_{1}=0\right\}$ with a choice of local coordinates $\left(z_{1}, \cdots, z_{n}\right)$. Then $\frac{d z_{1}}{z_{1}}$ is a local section of $\Omega_{X_{v}^{\dagger} / \mathrm{k}}^{1}$ and $\Omega_{X_{v}^{\dagger} / \mathrm{k}^{\dagger}}^{1}$.

In the same way as [16, Lem 3.12], Lemma 2.24 enables us to view $\Omega^{r}$ as being obtained by gluing together trivial vector bundles on the irreducible components of $X_{0} \backslash Z$. Consider $\omega \in \mathscr{P}$ a bounded cell of dimension one, with vertices $e_{\omega}^{ \pm}: v_{\omega}^{ \pm} \rightarrow \omega$ arising from a choice of $d_{\omega}$ a primitive generator of $\Lambda_{\omega}$. On $X_{\omega} \backslash q_{\omega}^{-1}(Z)$, there are the canonical identifications

$$
F_{v_{\bar{\omega}}^{-}, \omega}^{*} \Omega_{v_{\bar{\omega}}^{-}}^{r}=F_{v_{\bar{\omega}}, \omega}^{*} q_{v_{\bar{\omega}}^{\prime}}^{*} \Omega^{r}=F_{v_{\omega}^{*}, \omega}^{*} q_{v_{\omega}^{*}}^{*} \Omega^{r}=F_{v_{\omega}^{+}, \omega}^{*} \Omega_{v_{\omega}^{+}}^{r}
$$

On the other hand, using the isomorphism of Lemma 2.24 and on the left and right hand sides of the above identifications, we get on $X_{\omega} \backslash q_{\omega}^{-1}(Z)$ a map

$$
\begin{equation*}
\Gamma_{\omega}: F_{v_{\omega}^{-}, \omega}^{*} \Omega_{X_{v_{\omega}^{-}}^{\dagger} / \mathbb{k}}^{r} \stackrel{\cong}{\Longrightarrow} F_{v_{\omega}^{+}, \omega}^{*} \Omega_{v_{v_{\omega}}^{\dagger} / \mathbb{k}}^{r} \tag{2.8}
\end{equation*}
$$

(or $/ \mathbb{k}^{\dagger}$.) Let's describe $\Gamma_{\omega}$ explicitly.
Lemma 2.26 (Lem. 3.13 in [16]). In the above situation, identify $\check{\Lambda}_{v_{\omega}^{+}}$and $\check{\Lambda}_{v_{\bar{\omega}}^{-}}$via parallel transport through $\sigma$, and identify these with a lattice $N$. Then on $\operatorname{Sing}(V(\omega))$, in the $/ \mathbb{k}$ case, $\Gamma_{\omega}$ is given by, for $n \in \Lambda^{\bullet}(N \oplus \mathbb{Z} \rho)$,

$$
\Gamma_{\omega}(\operatorname{dlog} n)=-\left(\frac{d f_{\sigma}}{f_{\sigma}}+l_{\omega} \operatorname{dlog} \rho\right) \wedge \operatorname{dlog}\left(\iota\left(d_{\omega}\right) n\right)+\operatorname{dlog} n,
$$

where $l_{\omega}$ is a positive integer such that there is an integral affine isomorphism $\left[0, l_{\omega}\right] \rightarrow \omega$. The same formula holds modulo $\operatorname{dog} \rho$ in the $/ \mathbb{k}^{\dagger}$ case.

Remark 2.27. The formula only holds for bounded edge $\omega$ since unbounded edges do not have two vertices. In the proof of [16, Lem 3.13], the identification between the lifting of $\breve{v}_{\omega}^{ \pm} \cap N$ and $C(\omega)^{\vee} \cap(N \oplus \mathbb{Z})$ is concerned, which does not involve the boundedness of $\sigma$ after fixing $\sigma \supseteq \omega\left(\right.$ where $\left.\sigma \in \mathscr{P}_{\max }\right)$.

Next we describe $\Omega_{\tau}^{r}$ for $\tau \in \mathscr{P}$ arbitrary. Pick a reference vertex $v \in \mathscr{P}$ with a morphism $g: v \rightarrow \tau$. We know by Proposition 2.20 that there is an inclusion of $\Omega_{\tau}^{r}$ in $F_{v, \tau}^{*} \Omega_{v}^{r}$. We describe this subsheaf in the next step.

Recall that we assume ( $B, \mathscr{P}$ ) is simple. Therefore, as in [15, Def. 1.60], for every $\tau \in \mathscr{P}$ with $\operatorname{dim} \tau \neq 0, n$, we have the following data:

$$
\begin{aligned}
\mathscr{P}_{1}(\tau) & =\{\omega \rightarrow \tau \mid \operatorname{dim} \omega=1\} \\
\mathscr{P}_{n-1}(\tau) & =\{\tau \rightarrow \rho \mid \operatorname{dim} \rho=n-1\}
\end{aligned}
$$

Simplicity allows us to find disjoint sets

$$
\begin{aligned}
\Omega_{1}, \ldots, \Omega_{q} & \subseteq \mathscr{P}_{1}(\tau) \\
R_{1}, \ldots, R_{q} & \subseteq \mathscr{P}_{n-1}(\tau)
\end{aligned}
$$

and polytopes

$$
\begin{aligned}
& \Delta_{1}, \ldots, \Delta_{q} \subseteq \Lambda_{\tau, \mathbb{R}}, \\
& \check{\Delta}_{1}, \ldots, \check{\Delta}_{q} \subseteq \Lambda_{\tau, \mathbb{R}}^{\perp} .
\end{aligned}
$$

These have the property that if $\omega \in \Omega_{i}, e: \omega \rightarrow \tau$, then the monodromy polytope $\check{\Delta}_{e}(\tau)=\check{\Delta}_{i}$, and if $\rho \in R_{i}, f: \tau \rightarrow \rho$, then $\Delta_{f}(\tau)=\Delta_{i}$ (see [15, Def. 1.58]). The polytopes $\Delta_{i}$ are the Newton polytopes of the functions $\check{\psi}_{i}$ on $\check{\Sigma}_{\tau}$, the normal fan to $\tau$ (see [15, Rem. 1.59]; there is a typo: $\varphi_{\rho}$ should be $\check{\psi}_{\rho}$ ). For any $g^{\prime}: v^{\prime} \rightarrow \tau$, we obtain vertices $\operatorname{Vert}_{i}\left(g^{\prime}\right)$ of $\Delta_{i}$ as in Construction 1.8. The reference vertex $g: v \rightarrow \tau$ then gives reference vertices $v_{i}:=\operatorname{Vert}_{i}(g) \in$ $\Delta_{i}$. The sets $\Omega_{i}$ are characterized by $\omega \in \Omega_{i}$ if and only if $\operatorname{Vert}_{i}\left(v_{\omega}^{+}\right) \neq \operatorname{Vert}_{i}\left(v_{\omega}^{-}\right)$.

In addition, simplicity includes the condition that the convex hulls of

$$
\bigcup_{i=1}^{q} \Delta_{i} \times\left\{e_{i}\right\} \text { and } \bigcup_{i=1}^{q} \check{\Delta}_{i} \times\left\{e_{i}\right\}
$$

in $\Lambda_{\tau, \mathbb{R}} \times \mathbb{R}^{q}$ and $\Lambda_{\tau, \mathbb{R}}^{\perp} \times \mathbb{R}^{q}$ respectively are elementary simplices. In particular, $\Delta_{1}, \ldots, \Delta_{q}$ and $\check{\Delta}_{1}, \ldots, \check{\Delta}_{q}$ are themselves elementary simplices, and their tangent spaces $T_{\Delta_{1}}, \ldots, T_{\Delta_{q}}$ give a direct sum decomposition of $\sum_{i=1}^{q} T_{\Delta_{i}} \subseteq \Lambda_{\tau, \mathbb{R}}$ and $T_{\check{\Delta}_{1}}, \ldots, T_{\check{\Delta}_{q}}$ give a direct sum decomposition of $\sum_{i=1}^{q} T_{\Delta_{i}} \subseteq \Lambda_{\tau, \mathbb{R}}^{\perp}$. Recall [16, Lem. 3.14] about the properties of Newton polytopes:

Lemma 2.28 (Lem. 3.14 in [16]). If the convex hull of $\bigcup_{i=1}^{q} \Delta_{i} \times\left\{e_{i}\right\}$ is an elementary simplex, then there is a one-to-one correspondence between faces $\sigma$ of $\Delta_{\tau}:=\Delta_{1}+\cdots+\Delta_{q}$
(Minkowski sum) and $q$-tuples $\left(\sigma_{1}, \ldots, \sigma_{q}\right)$ with $\sigma_{i}$ a face of $\Delta_{i}$, with $\sigma=\sigma_{1}+\cdots+\sigma_{q}$. Furthermore,

$$
\operatorname{dim} \sigma=\sum_{i=1}^{q} \operatorname{dim} \sigma_{i}
$$

Remark 2.29. In [15, §1.5], the authors introduced the monodromy transformation around a loop and the concept of simplicity for the case where $(B, \mathscr{P})$ is compact and without boundary. The notion of monodromy transformation can be generalized in a straightforward way for unbounded cells of $\mathscr{P}$.

In particular, the operator $T_{\omega}^{e_{1} e_{2}}$ is trivial for an unbounded 1-cell $\tau^{\prime}\left(T_{\omega}^{e_{1} e_{2}}\right.$ is first defined for the bounded case in the construction before [15, Def. 1.54]) because we now have only a vertex $v_{\tau^{\prime}}$ for the 1-cell $\tau^{\prime}$ (in contrast to the case of a bounded 1-cell $\omega$ with vertices $v_{\omega}^{ \pm}$) so that the intersection $\Delta \cap \tau^{\prime}$ of the 1-cell $\tau^{\prime}$ and the discriminant locus $\Delta$ is empty. Then we can conclude that the monodromy polytope $\check{\Delta}\left(\tau^{\prime}\right)=0$ (cf. [15, Def. 1.58]) for the unbounded 1-cell $\tau^{\prime}$.

We can then use [15, Def. 1.60] to define simplicity for $(B, \mathscr{P})$ also in the unbounded case by the observations above.

Furthermore, we have the following proposition about the monodromy polytopes of an unbounded cell $\tau$.

Proposition 2.30. Let $\tau^{\prime}$ be an unbounded 1 -cell emerging from a vertex $v$ in $B$ and let $\tau$ be a cell containing $\tau^{\prime}$. Denote the monodromy polytopes of $\tau$ by $\Delta_{i}$ and $\check{\Delta}_{i}$. Then

$$
\sum_{i=1}^{q} T_{\check{\Delta}_{i}} \subseteq \Lambda_{\tau, \mathbb{R}}^{\perp} \cap \bigcap_{\substack{\tau \neq \omega \subseteq \tau \\ \operatorname{dim} \omega=1}} \Lambda_{\omega, \mathbb{R}}^{\perp}
$$

Besides, the nonzero elements of $\Delta_{i}$ cannot occur in $\Lambda_{\tau^{\prime}, \mathbb{R}}$ for any unbounded 1-cell $\tau^{\prime}$ contained in $\tau$. In other words,

$$
\Delta_{i} \cap \Lambda_{\tau^{\prime}, \mathbb{R}}=0
$$

As a result, it follows that

$$
T_{\sigma} \cap \Lambda_{\tau^{\prime}, \mathbb{R}}=0
$$

for every unbounded 1-cell $\tau^{\prime}$ in $\tau$, where $T_{\sigma}$ denotes the tangent space to $\sigma$ in $\Lambda_{\tau, \mathbb{R}}$ and $\sigma=\sigma_{1}+\cdots+\sigma_{q}$ for $\sigma_{i}$ a face of $\Delta_{i}$, which is the Newton polyope of the function $\check{\psi}_{i}$ on $\check{\Sigma}_{\tau}$.

Proof. Let $\tau^{\prime}$ be an unbounded 1-cell emerging from a vertex $v$ in $B$. By Remark 2.29, we have $\check{\Delta}\left(\tau^{\prime}\right)=0$. By simplicity, it also implies that $\Delta\left(\tau^{\prime}\right)=0$.

Consider now the Newton polytope $\check{\Delta}_{i}$ (which is the monodromy polytope of $\tau$ ). The element of any Newton polytope $\check{\Delta}_{i}$ cannot occur in the direction of

$$
\Lambda_{\tau^{\prime}, \mathbb{R}}^{\perp} \backslash\left(\bigcup_{\substack{\tau^{\prime} \neq \omega \subseteq \tau \\ \operatorname{dim} \omega=1}} \Lambda_{\omega, \mathbb{R}}^{\perp}\right) .
$$

Otherwise $\check{\Delta}_{i}$ would be a face of $\check{\Delta}\left(\tau^{\prime}\right)$ with $\operatorname{dim} \check{\Delta}_{i} \geq 1$, which is impossible. In other words, every Newton polytope $\check{\Delta}_{i}$ is a subset of

$$
\bigcap_{\substack{\tau \neq \omega \tau \\ \text { dim } \\ \text { dimet }}} \Lambda_{\omega, \mathbb{R}}^{\perp} .
$$

Consequently, we have

$$
\sum_{i=1}^{q} T_{\check{\Delta}_{i}} \subseteq \Lambda_{\tau, \mathbb{R}}^{\perp} \cap \bigcap_{\substack{\tau \neq \omega \subseteq \tau \\ \operatorname{dim} \omega=1}} \Lambda_{\omega, \mathbb{R}}^{\perp} .
$$

To prove the second part of the proposition, we look at first the property of a polytope $\Delta_{i}$ with respect to $\tau \supseteq \tau^{\prime}$. Let $\rho$ be a cell containing $\tau$ and $\tau^{\prime}$ with $\operatorname{dim} \rho=n-1$ and let $f^{\prime}: \tau^{\prime} \rightarrow \rho$. Firstly, we observe that $\Delta_{f^{\prime}}\left(\tau^{\prime}\right)$ is a face of $\Delta(\rho)$ and $\Delta_{f^{\prime}}\left(\tau^{\prime}\right)=\operatorname{Conv}\left\{m_{e \circ f, e o f^{\prime}}^{\rho} \mid f^{\prime}: v^{\prime} \rightarrow \tau^{\prime}\right\}=$ 0 because $v$ is the only vertex of $\tau^{\prime}$.

Let $f: \tau \rightarrow \rho$. Suppose there exists $m_{0} \in \Lambda_{\tau^{\prime}, \mathbb{R}}$ such that $m_{0} \in \Delta_{i}=\Delta_{f}(\tau)$. Hence $\operatorname{Conv}\left\{m_{0}, 0\right\} \subseteq \Lambda_{\tau^{\prime}, \mathbb{R}}$. As $\operatorname{Conv}\left\{m_{0}, 0\right\}$ is a face of $\Delta(\rho)$, thus by positivity and convexity of $\tau$, it can only happen that $\operatorname{Conv}\left\{m_{0}, 0\right\}=\Delta_{f^{\prime}}\left(\tau^{\prime}\right)$ or $\operatorname{Conv}\left\{m_{0}, 0\right\}=\Delta_{f^{\prime \prime}}\left(\tau^{\prime \prime}\right)$, where $f^{\prime \prime}: \tau^{\prime \prime} \rightarrow \rho$. In the former case, we arrive at the conclusion that $\operatorname{Conv}\left\{m_{0}, 0\right\}=\Delta_{f^{\prime}}\left(\tau^{\prime}\right)=0$ so that $m_{0}=0$. In the latter case, the 1 -cell $\tau^{\prime \prime}$ has to be unbounded due to convexity of $\tau$; hence this case is reduced to the former case with $\Delta_{f^{\prime \prime}}\left(\tau^{\prime \prime}\right)=0$. So the claim is proved.

Therefore, we can conclude that

$$
T_{\sigma} \cap \Lambda_{\tau^{\prime}, \mathbb{R}}=0
$$

for every unbounded 1-cell $\tau^{\prime}$ in $\tau$.

As in [15], every toric stratum $X_{\tau}$ is defined by $X_{\tau}:=X\left(\Sigma_{\tau}\right)$ (see [15, Def. 2.7]), in which the boundedness assumption of $\tau$ is not involved. Consequently, the arguments of [15, Cor. 5.8] apply, so that $q_{\tau}^{-1}(Z)=Z_{1}^{\tau} \cup \cdots \cup Z_{q}^{\tau} \cup Z^{\prime}$ where $Z^{\prime} \subseteq D_{\tau}$ is of codimension at least two in $X_{\tau}$ and $Z_{i}^{\tau}$ is a hypersurface in $X_{\tau}$, with Newton polytope $\Delta_{i}$. Furthermore, from the proof of [15, Cor. 5.8], $Z_{i}^{\tau}=F_{\omega, \tau}^{-1}\left(Z_{\omega}\right)$ for any $\omega \in \Omega_{i}$, where $Z_{\omega}$ is the irreducible component of $Z$ contained in the codimension one stratum $X_{\omega}$ of $X_{0}$.

For an index set $I \subseteq\{1, \ldots, q\}$, set $Z_{I}^{\tau}:=\bigcap_{i \in I} Z_{i}^{\tau}$. For the log structure on $X_{v}^{\dagger}$, pull it back on $X_{v}$ to $X_{\tau}$ via $F_{v, \tau}$, and then restrict it further to $Z_{I}^{\tau}$, for any $I$. We write these structures as $X_{\tau}^{\dagger}$ and $\left(Z_{I}^{\tau}\right)^{\dagger}$, but keep in mind these are not intrinsic and depend on the choice of vertex $g: v \rightarrow \tau$. Note that these are all defined over $\operatorname{Spec} \mathbb{k}^{\dagger}$, by composing the inclusions into $X_{v}$ with $X_{v}^{\dagger} \xrightarrow{q_{v}} X_{0}^{\dagger} \rightarrow$ Speck $\mathbb{k}^{\dagger}$. Viewing $Z_{I}^{\tau} \subseteq X_{v}$ via the inclusion $F_{v, \tau}: X_{\tau} \rightarrow X_{v}$, we have the following lemma.

Lemma 2.31 (cf. Lem. 3.15 in [16]). 1. There are exact sequences

$$
\left.0 \rightarrow \bigoplus_{i \in I} \mathcal{O}_{Z_{I}^{\tau}}\left(-Z_{i}^{\tau}\right) \rightarrow \Omega_{X_{v}^{\dagger} / \mathbb{k}}^{1}\right|_{I} ^{\tau} \rightarrow \Omega_{\left(Z_{I}^{\tau}\right)^{\dagger} / \mathbb{k}}^{1} \rightarrow 0
$$

and

$$
0 \rightarrow \bigoplus_{i \in I} \mathcal{O}_{Z_{I}^{\tau}}\left(-Z_{i}^{\tau}\right) \rightarrow \Omega_{X_{v}^{\dagger} / \mathbb{k}^{\dagger}}^{1} \mid Z_{I}^{\tau} \rightarrow \Omega_{\left(Z_{I}^{\tau}\right)^{\dagger} / \mathbb{k}^{\dagger}}^{1} \rightarrow 0
$$

Here $\mathcal{O}_{Z_{I}^{\tau}}\left(-Z_{i}^{\tau}\right)$ denotes the restriction of the line bundle $\mathcal{O}_{X_{\tau}}\left(-Z_{i}^{\tau}\right)$ to $Z_{I}^{\tau}$. In addition, $\Omega_{\left(Z_{I}^{\tau}\right)^{\dagger} / \mathbb{k}}^{1}$ and $\Omega_{\left(Z_{I}^{\tau}\right)^{\dagger} / \mathbb{k}^{\dagger}}^{1}$ are locally free $\mathcal{O}_{Z_{I}^{\tau}-\text { modules. }}$.
2. If $Y \subseteq X_{\tau}$ is a toric stratum, then $\left.\Omega_{\left(Z_{I}^{\tau}\right)^{\dagger} / \mathbb{k}}^{r}\right|_{Y}=\Omega_{\left(Z_{I}^{\tau} \cap Y\right)^{\dagger} / \mathbb{k}}^{r}$ and

$$
\operatorname{Tor}_{j}^{\mathcal{O}_{X_{\tau}}}\left(\Omega_{\left(Z_{I}^{\tau}\right)^{\dagger} / \mathbb{k}}^{r}, \mathcal{O}_{Y}\right)=0
$$

for $j>0$. Here the log structure on $Z_{I}^{\tau} \cap Y$ is the pull-back of the one on $Z_{I}^{\tau}$. The same holds for the $/ \mathbb{K}^{\dagger}$ case.

Proof. Choose $h: \tau \rightarrow \sigma \in \mathscr{P}_{\max }$. The $\log$ structure $X_{v}^{\dagger}$ is given by the chart $P_{\sigma} \rightarrow \mathbb{k}\left[P_{h \circ g}\right]$, where $P_{h \circ g}$ is the maximal proper face of $P_{\sigma}$ corresponding to $h \circ g: v \rightarrow \sigma$. This consideration and its consequence in [16, Lem. 3.15] is unaltered for an unbounded maximal cell $\sigma$.

Furthermore, $Z_{I}^{\tau}$ is defined by equations $\left\{f_{i}=0 \mid i \in I\right\}$ in $X_{\tau}$, in which $f_{i}$ is given by the Newton polytope $\check{\Delta}_{i}$. By simplicity, the Newton polytopes $\check{\Delta}_{i}$ are elemetary simplices and thus are bounded like before. Hence, the arguments of [16, Lem. 3.15] apply also in the new situation and give the result.

Proposition 2.32 (cf. Prop. 3.17 in [16]). Given $v \rightarrow \tau_{1} \rightarrow \tau_{2}$, the image of the inclusion $\left(F_{\tau_{1}, \tau_{2}}^{*} \Omega_{\tau_{1}}^{r}\right) /$ Tors in $F_{v, \tau_{2}}^{*} \Omega_{v}^{r}$ is

$$
\operatorname{ker}\left(F_{v, \tau_{2}}^{*} \Omega_{v}^{r} \xrightarrow{\delta_{0}} \bigoplus_{\substack{i=1, \ldots, q \\ w_{i} \neq v_{i}}} \Omega_{\left(Z_{i}^{\tau 2}\right)^{\dagger} / \mathbb{k}}^{r-1}\right)
$$

or

$$
\operatorname{ker}\left(F_{v, \tau_{2}}^{*} \Omega_{v}^{r} \xrightarrow{\delta_{0}} \bigoplus_{\substack{i=1, \ldots, q \\ w_{i} \neq v_{i}}} \Omega_{\left(Z_{i}^{Z_{2}}\right)^{\dagger} / \mathbb{k}^{\dagger}}^{r-1}\right)
$$

in the $/ \mathbb{k}$ and $/ \mathbb{k}^{\dagger}$ cases respectively, where:

1. The direct sum is over all $i$ and all vertices $w_{i}$ of $\Delta_{i}, w_{i} \neq v_{i}$, and $\Delta_{1}, \ldots, \Delta_{q}$ are parts of the simplicity data for $\tau_{1}$.
2. $Z_{i}^{\tau_{2}}=F_{\tau_{1}, \tau_{2}}^{-1}\left(Z_{i}^{\tau_{1}}\right)$ where $Z_{1}^{\tau_{1}}, \ldots, Z_{q}^{\tau_{1}}$ are as usual the codimension one irreducible components of $q_{\tau_{1}}^{-1}(Z)$ with Newton polytopes $\check{\Delta}_{1}, \ldots, \check{\Delta}_{q}$.
3. For $\alpha \in F_{v, \tau_{2}}^{*} \Omega_{v}^{r}$, the component of $\delta_{0}(\alpha)$ in the direct summand $\Omega_{\left(Z_{i}^{\tau_{2}}\right)^{\dagger} / \mathbb{k}}^{r-1}$ or $\Omega_{\left(Z_{i}^{\tau_{2}}\right)^{\dagger} / \mathbb{k}^{\dagger}}^{r-1}$ corresponding to some $w_{i}$ is given by $\left.\iota\left(\partial_{w_{i}-v_{i}}\right) \alpha\right|_{\left(Z_{i}^{\tau_{2}}\right)^{\dagger}}$.

Proof. This proposition is the generalization of [16, Prop. 3.17] to the case where $\tau_{1}$ and $\tau_{2}$ are allowed to be unbounded. This proof actually follows the lines of [16, Prop. 3.17] with the application of Proposition 2.30 .

Consider the $/ \mathbb{k}$ case and the $/ \mathbb{k}^{\dagger}$ case will follow. The first part of the proposition concerning $F_{\bullet, \tau_{2}}^{*} \Omega_{\bullet}^{r}$ follows by using the characterization of Corollary 2.17. (2) of $\left(F_{\tau_{1}, \tau_{2}}^{*} \Omega_{\tau_{1}}^{r}\right) /$ Tors as

$$
\bigcap_{g^{\prime}: v^{\prime} \rightarrow \tau_{1}} F_{v^{\prime}, \tau_{2}}^{*} \Omega_{v^{\prime}}^{r}
$$

using Lemma 2.26 for the explicit identification of this intersection with a subsheaf of $F_{v, \tau_{2}}^{*} \Omega_{v}^{r}$.
Let $\alpha$ be a section of $F_{v, \tau_{2}}^{*} \Omega_{v}^{r}$. Then for any $j$ and vertex $w_{j} \neq v_{j}$ of $\Delta_{j}$, we can find a sequence of edges $h_{i}: \omega_{i} \rightarrow \tau_{1}, i=1, \ldots, m$ of $\tau_{1}$, with $d_{\omega_{i}}$ chosen appropriately, so that

- $v_{\omega_{1}}^{-}=v$;
- $v_{\omega_{i}}^{+}=v_{\omega_{i+1}}^{-}$for $i<m$;
- $\operatorname{Vert}_{l}\left(v_{\omega_{i}}^{+}\right)=v_{l}$ for $i<m$, for all $l$;
- $\operatorname{Vert}_{l}\left(v_{\omega_{m}}^{+}\right)= \begin{cases}v_{l} & l \neq j, \\ w_{j} & l=j .\end{cases}$

Choose a maximal cell $\sigma$ containing $\tau_{2}$ for reference, and let $f_{1}, \ldots, f_{q}$ be the equations defining $Z_{1}^{\tau_{2}}, \ldots, Z_{q}^{\tau_{2}}$ in the affine chart $V(\sigma) \cap X_{\tau_{2}}$. Note that by Proposition 2.30, $\Delta_{i}$ has no element in $\Lambda_{\tau^{\prime}, \mathbb{R}}$ for unbounded 1-cells $\tau^{\prime}$ so it is impossible that $\omega_{i}=\tau^{\prime}$ for $i=1, \ldots m$, where $\tau^{\prime}$ is an unbounded 1-cell. Using Lemma 2.26, apply $\Gamma_{\omega_{1}}, \ldots, \Gamma_{\omega_{m}}$ successively to $\alpha$ by the same arguments as in [16, Prop. 3.17] by noting that $\omega_{i}$ are bounded for $1 \leq i \leq m$.

Conversely, if $\alpha \in \operatorname{ker} \delta_{0}$, let $v^{\prime}$ be any vertex of $\tau_{1}$. Then we can find a sequence of edges $\omega_{i} \rightarrow \tau_{1}, i=1, \ldots, m$ of $\tau_{1}$, with $d_{\omega_{i}}$ chosen appropriately, so that

- $v_{\omega_{1}}=v$;
- $v_{\omega_{i}}^{+}=v_{\omega_{i+1}}^{-}$for $i<m$;
- $v_{\omega_{m}}^{+}=v^{\prime}$;
- For each $1 \leq l \leq q$, there is at most one $i$ such that $\operatorname{Vert}_{l}\left(v_{\omega_{i}}^{-}\right) \neq \operatorname{Vert}_{l}\left(v_{\omega_{i}}^{+}\right)$, and for this $i, \operatorname{Vert}_{l}\left(v_{\omega_{i}}^{-}\right)=v_{l}, \operatorname{Vert}_{l}\left(v_{\omega_{i}}^{+}\right)=v_{l}^{\prime}=\operatorname{Vert}_{l}\left(v^{\prime}\right)$.

Then again using Lemma 2.26 repeatedly along each $\omega_{i}$ as in the proof of [16, Prop. 3.17], we can identify $\alpha$ with a rational section of $F_{v^{\prime}, \tau_{2}}^{*} \Omega_{v^{\prime}}^{r}$ and argue that the section is actually regular. Hence $\alpha$ is in $\bigcap_{g^{\prime}: v^{\prime} \rightarrow \tau_{1}} F_{v^{\prime}, \tau_{2}}^{*} \Omega_{v^{\prime}}^{r}$.

For $e: \tau_{1} \rightarrow \tau_{2}$, we will now calculate the cohomology of $\left(F_{\tau_{1}, \tau_{2}}^{*} \Omega_{\tau_{1}}^{r}\right) /$ Tors by building a convenient resolution. The first two terms of such a resolution are given by Proposition 2.32, we need to extend this two-term complex.

Let $V \subseteq \Lambda_{\tau, \mathbb{R}}$ be a subspace. We have a subsheaf $\left.\Omega_{v}^{r}\right|_{X_{\tau}} \cap V^{\perp}$ of $\left.\Omega_{v}^{r}\right|_{X_{\tau}}$ given by forms $\alpha$ with $\iota\left(\partial_{m}\right) \alpha=0$ for all $m \in V$. We define $\Omega_{\left(Z_{I}^{\tau}\right)^{\dagger} / \mathbb{k}}^{r} \cap V^{\perp}$ or $\Omega_{\left(Z_{I}^{\tau}\right)^{\dagger} / \mathbf{k}^{\dagger}}^{r} \cap V^{\perp}$ to be the image of $\left.\Omega_{v}^{r}\right|_{X_{\tau}} \cap V^{\perp}$ in $\Omega_{\left(Z_{I}^{\tau}\right)}^{r} / \mathbb{k}\left(\right.$ or $\left./ \mathbb{k}^{\dagger}\right)$.

For $m \in \Lambda_{\tau}$, note that

$$
\iota\left(\partial_{m}\right)\left(\operatorname{im}\left(\bigoplus_{i \in I} \mathcal{O}_{Z_{I}^{\tau}}\left(-Z_{i}^{\tau}\right) \xrightarrow{d} \Omega_{v}^{1} \mid Z_{I}^{\tau}\right)\right)=0,
$$

as all monomials occuring in the equations for $Z_{i}^{\tau}$ are in $\Lambda_{\tau}^{\perp}$. We thus in particular have from Lemma 2.31 an exact sequence

$$
\left.0 \rightarrow \bigoplus_{i \in I} \mathcal{O}_{Z_{I}^{\tau}}\left(-Z_{i}^{\tau}\right) \rightarrow \Omega_{v}^{1}\right|_{Z_{I}^{\tau}} \cap V^{\perp} \rightarrow \Omega_{\left(Z_{I}^{\tau}\right)^{\dagger} / \mathbb{k}}^{1} \cap V^{\perp} \rightarrow 0
$$

and a similar exact sequence for the $/ \mathbb{k}^{\dagger}$ case.
Given $g: v \rightarrow \tau_{1}$, we can define complexes $\mathcal{F}_{v}^{r, \bullet}$ by
in the $/ \mathbb{k}$ case and

$$
\mathcal{F}_{v}^{r, p}=\bigoplus_{\substack{\sigma \subseteq \Delta_{1}: \bar{v} \in \sigma \\ \operatorname{dim} \sigma=p}} \Omega_{\left(Z_{I(\sigma)}^{T_{1}}\right)^{\dagger} / \mathbb{k}^{\dagger}}^{r-p} \cap T_{\sigma}^{\perp},
$$

in the $/ \mathbb{k}^{\dagger}$ case, where the above sums are over all $p$-dimensional $\sigma=\sigma_{1}+\cdots+\sigma_{q}$, in which $\sigma_{i}$ is a face of $\Delta_{i}$ containing $v_{i}$ and

$$
\begin{aligned}
& \Delta_{\tau_{1}}=\Delta_{1}+\cdots+\Delta_{q} ; \\
& \bar{v}=v_{1}+\ldots+v_{q} ; \\
& T_{\sigma} \text { is the tangent space to } \sigma \text { in } \Lambda_{\tau, \mathbb{R}} ; \\
& I(\sigma)=\left\{i \mid \sigma_{i} \neq\left\{v_{i}\right\}\right\} .
\end{aligned}
$$


We define differentials $\delta_{p}: \mathcal{F}_{v}^{r, p} \rightarrow \mathcal{F}_{v}^{r, p+1}$ by

$$
\left(\delta_{p} \alpha\right)_{\sigma^{\prime}}=\left.\sum_{\substack{\sigma \subseteq \sigma^{\prime} ; \bar{\sigma} \in \sigma \\ \text { dim } \sigma=p}} \iota\left(\partial_{w_{j}-v_{j}}\right) \alpha_{\sigma}\right|_{Z_{I\left(\sigma^{\prime}\right)}^{\tau_{1}}} .
$$

Here $\sigma^{\prime}$ is a face of $\Delta_{\tau_{1}}$ of dimension $p+1$, and we sum over all faces $\sigma$ of $\sigma^{\prime}$ of dimension $p$ containing $v$. For each such $\sigma^{\prime}$, by Lemma 2.28 there is a unique $j$ such that $\sigma_{j}^{\prime} \neq \sigma_{j}$, and $w_{j}$ is the unique vertex of $\sigma_{j}^{\prime}$ not contained in $\sigma_{j}$. By Proposition 2.32 ,

$$
\Omega_{\tau_{1}}^{r}=\operatorname{ker}\left(\delta_{0}: \mathcal{F}_{v}^{r, 0} \rightarrow \mathcal{F}_{v}^{r, 1}\right) .
$$

The following lemma is a continuation of Proposition 2.32. It extends the resolution of the term $\left(F_{\tau_{1}, \tau_{2}}^{*} \Omega_{\tau_{1}}^{r}\right) /$ Tors.

Lemma 2.33 (cf. Lem. 3.18 in [16]). Fix $g: v \rightarrow \tau_{1}$. For any $\tau_{1} \subseteq \tau_{2}$,

$$
F_{\tau_{1}, \tau_{2}}^{*} \mathcal{F}_{v}^{r, \bullet}
$$

is a resolution of $\left(F_{\tau_{1}, \tau_{2}}^{*} \Omega_{\tau_{1}}^{r}\right) /$ Tors.
Proof. It suffices to show this Lemma for $\tau_{1}=\tau_{2}=\tau$ because the complex remains a resolution under pull-back by Lemma 2.31, (2).

With reference to the proof of [16, Lem. 3.18], consider faces $v \in \omega \subseteq \omega^{\prime} \subseteq \Delta_{\tau}$, and consider the complex $\mathcal{F}_{\omega, \omega^{\prime}}^{\bullet}$ defined by

$$
\mathcal{F}_{\omega, \omega^{\prime}}^{p}=\bigoplus_{\substack{\omega \subseteq \sigma \subseteq \omega^{\prime} \\ \operatorname{dim} \sigma=p}} \Omega_{\left(Z_{I(\sigma)}^{\tau}\right)^{\dagger} / \mathbb{k}}^{r-p} \cap T_{\sigma}^{\perp},
$$

with differential $\delta_{p}$. Recall that in the proof of [16, Lem. 3.18], it is proven that $H^{i}\left(\mathcal{F}_{\omega, \omega^{\prime}}^{\bullet}\right)=0$ for $i>\operatorname{dim} \omega$ by an induction on $\operatorname{dim} \omega^{\prime}-\operatorname{dim} \omega$.

By Proposition 2.30, $\Delta_{\tau} \cap \Lambda_{\tau^{\prime}, \mathbb{R}}=0$ so that $\omega \cap \Lambda_{\tau^{\prime}, \mathbb{R}}=\omega^{\prime} \cap \Lambda_{\tau^{\prime}, \mathbb{R}}=\sigma \cap \Lambda_{\tau^{\prime}, \mathbb{R}}=0$ for unbounded 1-cell $\tau^{\prime}$, by setting the vertex $v=0$ in $\Lambda_{\tau, \mathbb{R}}$. In other words, the faces $\omega, \omega^{\prime}$ and $\sigma$ remain bounded.

Consequently, we note that the arguments used in the proof of [16, Lem. 3.18] are independent of the boundedness of $\tau$. Hence, the result follows.

## Chapter 3

## Cohomology of smoothings and affine cohomological controls

After the lengthy preparations in the previous sections, we finally arrive at many results in this section.

In $\$ 3.1$ and $\$ 3.2$, we follow the lines and methods of [16] to have the first affine cohomological control, the decomposition of the log Dolbeault groups and the base change theorem. Then in $\$ 3.3$, we obtain an affine analogue of the Poincaré residue map in complex algebraic geometry and the second affine cohomological control with some new definitions in the cone picture $\check{B}$. In $\$ 3.4$, we will look into some immediate consequences in various spectral sequences along our construction in toric degenerations.

### 3.1 The first affine cohomological control and a Hodge decomposition

We continue with the notations of the previous section $\$ 2.4$ and proceed in a similar way as in [16, §3.3] with some new definitions (Definition 3.2) in the fan picture $B$. Under the "standard simplex" hypothesis on the polytopes describing the outer monodromy of the cells $\tau \in \mathscr{P}{ }^{1}$, the cohomology groups of $F_{\tau_{1}, \tau_{2}}^{*} \Omega_{\tau_{1}}^{r} /$ Tors vanish in degree $\geq 1$, and the global sections of these sheaves are easily expressed in terms of data on $B$. The investigation of the various phenomena with the "standard simplex" assumption lessened (see [32]) will not be performed in this thesis but we will have a related discussion in $\$ 4.2$ (5).

Lemma 3.1 (cf. Lem. 3.19 in [16]). Suppose that for the cell $\tau \in \mathscr{P}$, the polytope $\operatorname{Conv}\left(\bigcup_{i=1}^{q} \breve{\Delta}_{i} \times\left\{e_{i}\right\}\right)$ is a standard simplex. Then

1. For $\sigma \subseteq \Delta_{\tau}$ a face,

$$
\Gamma\left(X_{\tau}, \Omega_{\left(Z_{I}^{\tau}\right)^{\dagger} / \mathbb{k}^{\dagger}}^{r} \cap T_{\sigma}^{\perp}\right)=\frac{\bigwedge^{r} T_{\sigma}^{\perp}}{\operatorname{Top}(I)_{r}} \otimes \mathbb{k},
$$

for $T_{\sigma}^{\perp} \subseteq \check{\Lambda}_{v, \mathbb{R}}, \operatorname{Top}(I)_{r}$ the degree $r$ part of the ideal in the exterior algebra of $T_{\sigma}^{\perp}$ generated by

$$
\bigcup_{i \in 1} \wedge^{\left(00 T_{T_{S}}\right.}
$$

[^0]2. $H^{j}\left(X_{\tau}, \Omega_{\left(Z_{I}^{\tau}\right)^{\dagger} / \mathbf{k}^{\dagger}} \cap T_{\sigma}^{\perp}\right)=0$ for $j>0$.

Proof. Let $W$ be a complementary subspace to $\sum_{i \in I} T_{\Delta_{i}} \subseteq T_{\sigma}^{\perp}$. Then we can split $\left.\Omega_{v}^{1}\right|_{X_{\tau}} \cap T_{\sigma}^{\perp}$ as $\left(\mathcal{O}_{X_{\tau}} \otimes W\right) \oplus \bigoplus_{i \in I}\left(\mathcal{O}_{X_{\tau}} \otimes T_{\check{\Delta}_{i}}\right)$, and in addition $d\left(\mathcal{O}\left(-Z_{i}^{\tau}\right)\right) \subseteq \mathcal{O}_{X_{\tau}} \otimes T_{\check{\Delta}_{i}}$, as the polynomial defining $Z_{i}^{\tau}$ only involves monomials in $\check{\Delta}_{i}$. Let $d_{i}=\operatorname{dim} \check{\Delta}_{i}$. Then we obtain a splitting of the exact sequence of Lemma 2.31

$$
\left.0 \rightarrow \bigoplus_{i \in I} \mathcal{O}_{Z_{I}^{\tau}}\left(-Z_{i}^{\tau}\right) \rightarrow \Omega_{v}^{1}\right|_{Z_{I}^{\tau}} \cap T_{\sigma}^{\perp} \rightarrow \Omega_{\left(Z_{I}^{\tau}\right)^{\dagger} / \mathbb{k}^{\dagger}}^{1} \cap T_{\sigma}^{\perp} \rightarrow 0
$$

into exact sequences, for $i \in I$,

$$
\begin{equation*}
0 \rightarrow \mathcal{O}_{Z_{I}^{\tau}}\left(-Z_{i}^{\tau}\right) \rightarrow \mathcal{O}_{Z_{I}^{\tau}} \otimes T_{\check{\Delta}_{i}} \rightarrow \Omega_{i}^{1} \rightarrow 0, \tag{3.1}
\end{equation*}
$$

where each of these sequences defines a locally free sheaf $\Omega_{i}^{1}$ of rank $d_{i}-1$. In addition, we have one remaining direct summand of the original exact sequence,

$$
0 \rightarrow 0 \rightarrow \mathcal{O}_{Z_{I}^{\tau}} \otimes W \rightarrow \mathcal{O}_{Z_{I}^{\tau}} \otimes W \rightarrow 0 .
$$

If we show that for $j>0$

$$
\begin{equation*}
H^{j}\left(Z_{I}^{\tau},\left(\bigotimes_{i \in I} \Omega_{i}^{r_{i}}\right)\left(-\sum_{i \in I} a_{i} Z_{i}^{\tau}\right)\right)=0 \tag{3.2}
\end{equation*}
$$

for $0 \leq a_{i} \leq d_{i}-1-r_{i}$, then (2) of the Lemma follows. To prove (1), it suffices to show that

$$
\begin{equation*}
H^{0}\left(Z_{I}^{\tau},\left(\bigotimes_{i \in I} \Omega_{i}^{r_{i}}\right)\left(-\sum_{i \in I} a_{i} Z_{i}^{\tau}\right)\right)=0 \tag{3.3}
\end{equation*}
$$

for $0 \leq a_{i} \leq d_{i}-1-r_{i}$ if at least one $a_{i}>0$, and

$$
\begin{equation*}
H^{0}\left(Z_{I}^{\tau}, \bigotimes_{i \in I} \Omega_{i}^{r_{i}}\right)=\bigotimes_{i \in I} \bigwedge^{r_{i}} T_{\check{\Delta}_{i}} . \tag{3.4}
\end{equation*}
$$

Since the toric stratum $X_{\tau}$ is defined by means of $X_{\tau}:=X\left(\Sigma_{\tau}\right)$ (cf. [15, Def. 2.7]), it is independent of the boundedness of $\tau$. Similarly, the object $\mathcal{Q}_{\tau, \mathbb{R}}$ (cf. [15, Def. 1.33]) and the application of [27, §2.2] are also independent of boundedness. The proof now proceeds in the same way as in [16, Lem. 3.19], so that $H^{j}\left(X_{\tau}, \mathcal{O}_{X_{\tau}}\left(-\sum_{i \in I} a_{i} Z_{i}^{\tau}\right)\right)=0$ for $j>0$, $0 \leq a_{i} \leq d_{i}$.

Tensoring the Koszul complex (3.5) in [16] with $\mathcal{O}_{X_{\tau}}\left(-\sum_{i \in I} a_{i} Z_{i}^{\tau}\right)$ for $0 \leq a_{i} \leq d_{i}-1$ and employing the algebraic properties of the above exact sequences to perform an induction as in [16, Lem. 3.19], we obtain the above vanishings (3.2) and (3.3). Finally, the cohomology in (3.4) follows by the same argument as in the proof of [16, Lem. 3.19].

In [15, Def. 1.25 and Def. 2.9], notions $W_{\tau_{i}}, \mathscr{W}$ and $W_{e} \subseteq B$ for $e: \tau_{1} \rightarrow \tau_{2}$ are defined for bounded cells $\tau_{1}$ and $\tau_{2}$. They are not yet defined for unbounded cells in unbounded affine manifold ( $B, \mathscr{P}$ ). Thus, we have the following definition.

Definition 3.2. Let $B$ be an unbounded affine manifold with a polyhedral decomposition $\mathscr{P}$.

1. For an unbounded 1-cell $\tau^{\prime}$ emerging from a vertex $v$, fix $a_{\tau^{\prime}} \in \Lambda_{\tau^{\prime}, \mathbb{R}}$ such that $v+a_{\tau^{\prime}} \in$ $\operatorname{Int}\left(\tau^{\prime}\right)$. Take $v+a_{\tau^{\prime}}$ to be $\operatorname{Bar}\left(\tau^{\prime}\right)$. For higher dimensional unbounded cells $\tau$, define $\operatorname{Bar}(\tau)$ by taking $\operatorname{Bar}(\tau)$ as the average of vertices of $\tau$ and $\operatorname{Bar}\left(\tau^{\prime}\right)$ of all unbounded 1-cells $\tau^{\prime}$ bounding $\tau$. Therefore, one also obtains $\operatorname{Bar}(\mathscr{P})$ for $B$. Then take $W_{\tau}$ as defined in [15, Def. 1.25] and set $\mathscr{W}=\left\{W_{\tau} \mid \tau \in \mathscr{P}\right\}$.
2. With the above definition, we can then define $W_{e}$ for $B$ unbounded following [15, Lem. 2.9]. Consequently, the conclusions thereof still hold. Note that $W_{e}$ is a bounded set and it makes sense to consider loops whose interiors are in $W_{e}$ later. In particular, all loops in $B$ can be identified with loops inside $\mathscr{W}$.

Remark 3.3. Note that $\mathscr{W}$ does not cover $B$ completely. But it covers the "bounded part" of $B$ (i.e. $\mathscr{W}$ covers a neighbourhood of the bounded cells in the polyhedral decomposition $\mathscr{P}$ of $B)$. Let $B^{b}=\left\{b \in W_{\sigma}\right.$ for some $\left.\sigma \in \mathscr{P}\right\} \subseteq B$. By definition, this set $B^{b}$ is covered by $\mathscr{W}$. In particular, $B^{b}$ is compact and is a deformation retract of $B$.

Moreover, $B^{b}$ provides a natural retraction $B \rightarrow \bigcup_{\tau \in \mathscr{P}} W_{\tau}$ that respects the local system $\check{\Lambda}$, so that the cohomology $H^{q}\left(B, i_{*} \Lambda^{p} \check{\Lambda} \otimes \mathbb{k}\right)$ can be computed using the cover $\bigcup W_{\tau}$.

Lemma 3.4 (cf. Lem. 3.20 in [16]). With the same hypotheses as in Lemma 3.1, in the $/ \mathbb{k}^{\dagger}$ case, we have for any morphism e: $\tau_{1} \rightarrow \tau_{2}, W_{e} \subseteq B$ the open subset defined in Definition 3.2 (cf. [15, Lem. 2.9]),

$$
\Gamma\left(W_{e}, i_{*} \bigwedge^{r} \check{\Lambda} \otimes \mathbb{k}\right) \cong H^{0}\left(X_{\tau_{2}},\left(F_{\tau_{1}, \tau_{2}}^{*} \Omega_{\tau_{1}}^{r}\right) / \text { Tors }\right)
$$

and

$$
\left.H^{j}\left(X_{\tau_{2}},\left(F_{\tau_{1}, \tau_{2}}\right)^{*} \Omega_{\tau_{1}}^{r}\right) / \text { Tors }\right)=0
$$

for $j>0$.
Proof. The proof is essentially the same as that of [16, Lem. 3.20]. Pick a vertex $g: v \rightarrow \tau_{1}$. Then

$$
\begin{aligned}
H^{j}\left(X_{\tau_{2}},\left(F_{\tau_{1}, \tau_{2}}^{*} \Omega_{\tau_{1}}^{r}\right) / \text { Tors }\right) & \cong \mathbb{H}^{j}\left(X_{\tau_{2}}, F_{\tau_{1}, \tau_{2}}^{*} \mathcal{F}_{v}^{r, \bullet}\right) \\
& =H^{j}\left(\Gamma\left(X_{\tau_{2}}, F_{\tau_{1}, \tau_{2}}^{*} \mathcal{F}_{v}^{r, \bullet}\right)\right)
\end{aligned}
$$

by Lemma 2.33 and Lemma 3.1 . (2). Besides, by Lemma 3.1 ( 1 ), the complex $\Gamma\left(X_{\tau_{2}}, F_{\tau_{1}, \tau_{2}}^{*} \mathcal{F}_{v}^{r, \bullet}\right)$ coincides with the complex of $\mathbb{k}$-vector spaces $F^{\bullet}$, where $F^{\bullet}$ is defined by, if $\Omega_{i}, R_{i}, \Delta_{i}, \check{\Delta}_{i}$ are the simplicity data for $\tau_{1}$,

$$
F^{s}=\bigoplus_{\substack{\sigma \subseteq \tau_{1}: \bar{\sim} \in \sigma \\ \operatorname{dim} \sigma=s}}\left(\bigwedge^{r-s} T_{\sigma}^{\perp}\right) / \operatorname{Top}(e, I(\sigma))_{r-s},
$$

where $\sigma=\sigma_{1}+\cdots+\sigma_{q}, I(\sigma)=\left\{i \mid \sigma_{i} \neq\left\{v_{i}\right\}\right\}$ as before, and $\operatorname{Top}(e, I(\sigma))_{r-s}$ is the degree $r-s$ part of the ideal of the exterior algebra of $T_{\sigma}^{\perp}$ generated by

$$
\bigcup_{i \in I(\sigma)} \bigwedge^{\mathrm{top}}\left(T_{\check{\Delta}_{i}} \cap \Lambda_{\tau_{2}}^{\perp}\right)
$$

Furthermore, the differential $\delta_{s}: F^{s} \rightarrow F^{s+1}$ is defined by

$$
\left(\delta_{s} \alpha\right)_{\sigma^{\prime}}=\sum_{\substack{\sigma \subseteq \sigma^{\prime}: \bar{z} \in \sigma \\ \text { dim } \sigma=s}} \iota\left(\partial_{w_{j}-v_{j}}\right) \alpha_{\sigma} .
$$

We can then show $H^{j}\left(F^{\bullet}\right)=0$ for $j>0$ by repeating the arguments of [16, Lem. 3.18] and [16, Lem. 3.20], defining analogous complexes $F_{\omega, \omega^{\prime}}^{\bullet}$ and proceeding by induction.

Hence, we now calculate $H^{0}\left(F^{\bullet}\right)$, and compare this with $\Gamma\left(W_{e}, i_{*} \bigwedge^{r} \check{\Lambda} \otimes_{\mathbb{Z}} \mathbb{k}\right)$. We identify this with monodromy invariant elements of $i_{*} \Lambda^{r} \check{\Lambda}_{v} \otimes_{\mathbb{Z}} \mathbb{k}$ for loops based at $v$ whose interior is in $W_{e}$. The monodromy action is then generated by transformations of the form $T_{f e g, f e g^{\prime}}^{\rho}: \Lambda_{v} \rightarrow \Lambda_{v}$, (cf. [15, §1.5]) where we have $f: \tau_{2} \rightarrow \rho$ with $\rho$ codimension one, and $g^{\prime}: v^{\prime} \rightarrow \tau_{1}$ a vertex. Then one has the action on $\Lambda^{r} \check{\Lambda}_{v} \otimes_{\mathbb{Z}} \mathbb{k}$ in the form

$$
T_{f e g, f e g^{\prime}}^{\rho}(n)=n+\check{d}_{\rho} \wedge \iota\left(m_{f e g, f e g^{\prime}}^{\rho}\right) n
$$

Thus $n \in \Lambda^{r} \check{\Lambda}_{v} \otimes_{\mathbb{Z}} \mathbb{k}$ is invariant under all such monodromy operations if and only if $\check{d}_{\rho} \wedge \iota\left(m_{\text {feg,feg}}^{\rho}\right) n=0$ for all choices of $f$ and $g^{\prime}$. Note that as $f \circ e$ runs through elements of $R_{i}$ which factor through $e$, $\check{d}_{\rho}$ runs through a generating set for $T_{\check{\Delta}_{i}} \cap \Lambda_{\tau_{2}}$, and for any given $f$ with $f \circ e \in R_{i}$, as $g^{\prime}$ varies over all vertices of $\tau_{1}, m_{f e g, f e g^{\prime}}^{\rho}$ runs over $\left\{v_{i}^{\prime}-v_{i} \mid v_{i}^{\prime}:=\operatorname{Vert}_{i}\left(g^{\prime}\right)\right.$ a vertex of $\left.\Delta_{i}\right\}$. From this description, it is then clear that $\check{d}_{\rho} \wedge \iota\left(m_{f e g, f e g^{\prime}}^{\rho}\right) n=0$ for all $f, g^{\prime}$ if and only if $n \in H^{0}\left(F^{\bullet}\right)$.

We can now prove the main theorem of this section: the identification of the logarithmic Dolbeault groups with the cohomology groups on $B$, which is the first type of the affine cohomological controls.

Theorem 3.5 (cf. Thm. 3.21 in [16]). Let $B$ be an integral affine manifold with singularities, with polyhedral decomposition $\mathscr{P}$, and suppose $(B, \mathscr{P})$ is positive and simple. Assume furthermore that for all $\tau \in \mathscr{P}, \operatorname{Conv}\left(\bigcup_{i=1}^{q} \check{\Delta}_{i} \times\left\{e_{i}\right\}\right)$ is a standard simplex (equivalently, the monodromy is unimodular around every cell $\tau \in \mathscr{P}$, see Theorem 0.1). Let $s$ be lifted gluing data, with $X_{0}=X_{0}(B, \mathscr{P}, s)$. Then there is a canonical isomorphism

$$
H^{p}\left(X_{0}, j_{*} \Omega_{X_{0}^{\dagger} / k^{\dagger}}^{r}\right) \cong H^{p}\left(B, i_{*} \bigwedge^{r} \check{\Lambda} \otimes \mathbb{k}\right)
$$

Proof. Firstly, we have by Corollary 2.22

$$
H^{p}\left(X_{0}, j_{*} \Omega_{X_{0}^{\dagger} / \mathbb{k}^{\dagger}}^{r}\right)=\mathbb{H}^{p}\left(X_{0}, \mathscr{C}\left(\Omega^{r}\right)\right) .
$$

Besides, we have the vanishings $H^{j}\left(X_{\tau_{2}},\left(F_{\tau_{1}, \tau_{2}}\right)^{*} \Omega_{\tau_{1}}^{r}\right) /$ Tors $)=0$ for $j>0$ and $\tau_{1} \subseteq \tau_{2}$ by Lemma 3.4 with the assumption of standard monodromy simplices. Thus $\mathscr{C}^{\bullet}\left(\Omega^{r}\right)$ is an acyclic resolution. In other words,

$$
\mathbb{H}^{p}\left(X_{0}, \mathscr{C}^{\bullet}\left(\Omega^{r}\right)\right) \cong H^{p}\left(\Gamma\left(X_{0}, \mathscr{C} \bullet\left(\Omega^{r}\right)\right)\right) .
$$

Moreover,

$$
\Gamma\left(X_{0}, \mathscr{C}^{p}\left(\Omega^{r}\right)\right)=\bigoplus_{\sigma_{0} \subseteq \cdots \subsetneq \sigma_{p}} \Gamma\left(W_{\sigma_{0} \rightarrow \sigma_{p}}, i_{*} \bigwedge^{r} \check{\Lambda} \otimes \mathbb{k}\right)
$$

by Lemma 3.4 However, $\Gamma\left(W_{\sigma_{0} \rightarrow \sigma_{p}}, i_{*} \Lambda^{r} \check{\Lambda} \otimes \mathbb{k}\right)=\Gamma\left(W_{\sigma_{0} \rightarrow \cdots \rightarrow \sigma_{p}}, i_{*} \Lambda^{r} \check{\Lambda} \otimes \mathbb{k}\right)$ (where $W_{\sigma_{0} \rightarrow \cdots \rightarrow \sigma_{p}}$ is the connected component of $W_{\sigma_{0}} \cap \cdots \cap W_{\sigma_{p}}$ indexed by $\sigma_{0} \rightarrow \cdots \rightarrow \sigma_{p}$; if $\mathscr{P}$ has no self-intersecting cells, then $W_{\sigma_{0}} \cap \cdots \cap W_{\sigma_{p}}$ only has one connected component anyway) because the relevant monodromy operators, as considered in the proof of Lemma 3.4 only depend on $\sigma_{0} \rightarrow \sigma_{p}$. Under this identification, the complex $\Gamma\left(X_{0}, \mathscr{C} \bullet\left(\Omega^{r}\right)\right)$ with differential $d_{\text {bct }}$ then agrees with the Čech complex for $i_{*} \Lambda^{r} \check{\Lambda} \otimes \mathbb{k}$ with respect to the open covering $\mathscr{W}=\left\{W_{\sigma} \mid \sigma \in \mathscr{P}\right\}$. More explicitly,

$$
\Gamma\left(X_{0}, \mathscr{C}^{p}\left(\Omega^{r}\right)\right) \cong \mathscr{C}^{p}\left(\mathscr{W}, i_{*} \bigwedge^{r} \check{\Lambda} \otimes \mathbb{k}\right)
$$

Consider the set $B^{b}=\left\{b \in W_{\sigma}\right.$ for some $\left.\sigma \in \mathscr{P}\right\} \subseteq B$ (see Remark 3.3). Now $\mathscr{W}$ covers $B^{b}$ and $B^{b}$ is the deformation retract of $B$. As a result,

$$
H^{p}\left(\mathscr{W}, i_{*} \bigwedge^{r} \check{\Lambda} \otimes \mathbb{k}\right)=H^{p}\left(B^{b}, i_{*} \bigwedge^{r} \check{\Lambda} \otimes \mathbb{k}\right) \cong H^{p}\left(B, i_{*} \bigwedge^{r} \check{\Lambda} \otimes \mathbb{k}\right)
$$

This proves the theorem.

We now obtain the Hodge decomposition:
Theorem 3.6 (cf. Thm. 3.26 in [16]). With the hypotheses of Theorem 3.5, there is a canonical isomorphism

$$
\mathbb{H}^{r}\left(X_{0}, j_{*} \Omega_{X_{0}^{\dagger} / k^{\dagger}}\right) \cong \bigoplus_{p+q=r} H^{p}\left(X_{0}, j_{*} \Omega_{X_{0}^{\dagger} / k^{\dagger}}^{q}\right) .
$$

Proof. By Corollary 2.23 and Lemma 3.4 ,

$$
\mathbb{H}^{r}\left(X_{0}, \Omega^{\bullet}\right)=H^{r}\left(\Gamma\left(X_{0}, \operatorname{Tot}\left(\mathscr{C}^{\bullet}\left(\Omega^{\bullet}\right)\right)\right)\right) .
$$

But as $\Gamma\left(X_{0},\left(F_{\tau, \sigma}^{*} \Omega_{\tau}^{\bullet}\right) /\right.$ Tors $)$ consists entirely of differentials of the form $\operatorname{dlog} n, d$ is in fact zero in $\Gamma\left(X_{0}, \mathscr{C}^{\bullet}\left(\Omega^{\bullet}\right)\right)$, and thus the global sections of the total complex split as a direct sum $\bigoplus_{q} \Gamma\left(X_{0}, \mathscr{C} \cdot\left(\Omega^{q}\right)[-q]\right)$, hence the result.

### 3.2 Base change

To relate the (log-)Dolbeault cohomology groups of the central fibre and that of the smoothing in a toric degeneration, it is necessary to have corresponding base change theorems for the (hyper)cohomology groups of both log spaces.

The first result of this section, Theorem 3.9, does not depend on the constructions in 2.3 and 2.4 Indeed, we only need Proposition 2.6 to derive the base change result for the cohomology theories on the total spaces $\mathfrak{X}^{\dagger}$ and $\breve{\mathfrak{X}}^{\dagger}$. Assuming the existence of a smoothing, we immediately have several corollaries about the cohomology groups on a generic fibre $X_{\eta}$.

Definition 3.7 (Def. 2.7 in [16]). Let $\mathfrak{X}_{\mathrm{k}}^{\dagger}$ be a toric $\log$ Calabi-Yau space over Spec $\mathbb{k}^{\dagger}$, with positive and simple dual intersection complex $(B, \mathscr{P})$, and let $A \in \operatorname{Ob}\left(\mathscr{C}_{R}\right)$, where $\operatorname{Ob}\left(\mathscr{C}_{R}\right)$ denotes the category of Artin local $R$-algebras with residue field $\mathbb{k}$ and $R=\mathbb{k}[\mathbb{N}]$ with $\log$ structure of Spec $R^{\dagger}$ induced by $\mathbb{N} \rightarrow R, n \mapsto t^{n}$. Then a divisorial log deformation of $\mathfrak{X}_{\mathrm{k}}^{\dagger}$ over Spec $A^{\dagger}$ is data $f_{A}: \mathfrak{X}_{A}^{\dagger} \rightarrow \operatorname{Spec} A^{\dagger}$ together with an isomorphism $\mathfrak{X}_{A}^{\dagger} \times_{\text {Spec } A^{\dagger}} \operatorname{Spec} \mathbb{k}^{\dagger} \cong \mathfrak{X}_{\mathbb{k}}^{\dagger}$ over Spec $\mathbb{K}^{\dagger}$ such that

1. $f_{A}$ is flat as a morphism of schemes, and $f_{A} \mid \mathfrak{x}_{A} \backslash Z$ is $\log$ smooth.
2. For every closed geometric point $\bar{x} \in Z$, let $P, Y$ and $X$ be the data of Theorem 1.12 giving a diagram $\sqrt{1.6}$ ) over Spec $\mathbb{k}^{\dagger}$. Let $X_{A}^{\dagger}=Y^{\dagger} \times_{\text {Spec } \mathbb{k}[\mathbb{N}]^{\dagger}} \operatorname{Spec} A^{\dagger}$. Then there exists a diagram over Spec $A^{\dagger}$

with both maps strict étale.
Remark 3.8. By [16, Cor. 2.18], the existence of a smoothing of a $\log$ Calabi-Yau pair $\mathfrak{X}_{\mathrm{k}}=\left(X_{0}^{\dagger}, D\right)$ in a toric degeneration implies the existence of a divisorial log deformation of $X_{0}^{\dagger}$ over $\operatorname{Spec} A^{\dagger}$. In fact, $\mathfrak{X}_{A}^{\dagger}$ is the fibre over the thickened point $\operatorname{Spec} A^{\dagger}$.

Theorem 3.9 (cf. Thm. 4.1 in [16]). Let $A$ be a local Artinian $\mathbb{k}[t]$-algebra with residue class field $\mathbb{k}$ and $\operatorname{Spec} A^{\dagger}$ the scheme $\operatorname{Spec} A$ with $\log$ structure induced by $\mathbb{N} \rightarrow A, 1 \mapsto t$. Assume that

$$
\pi: \mathfrak{X}^{\dagger}=\left(\mathfrak{X}, \mathcal{M}_{\mathfrak{X}}\right) \longrightarrow \operatorname{Spec} A^{\dagger}
$$

and

$$
\pi: \breve{\mathfrak{X}}^{\dagger}=\left(\mathfrak{X}, \breve{\mathcal{M}}_{\mathfrak{X}}\right) \longrightarrow \operatorname{Spec} A^{\dagger}
$$

are divisorial deformations of positive and simple toric log Calabi-Yau spaces $X_{0}^{\dagger} \rightarrow \mathrm{Spec}_{\mathbb{k}}{ }^{\dagger}$ and $\breve{X}_{0}^{\dagger} \rightarrow$ Spec $\mathbb{k}^{\dagger}$ respectively. Denote by $\mathcal{Z} \subseteq \mathfrak{X}$ the singular set of the log structure $\mathfrak{X}^{\dagger}$ of relative codimension two, $j: \mathfrak{X} \backslash \mathcal{Z} \rightarrow \mathfrak{X}$ the inclusion of the complement and write
$\Omega_{\mathfrak{X}}^{\bullet}:=j_{*} \Omega_{\mathfrak{X ^ { \dagger }} / A^{\dagger}}^{\bullet}$ and $\breve{\Omega}_{\mathfrak{X}}^{\bullet}:=j_{*} \Omega_{\mathfrak{X}^{\dagger} / A^{\dagger}}^{\bullet}$. Then $\mathbb{H}^{p}\left(\mathfrak{X}, \Omega_{\mathfrak{X}}^{\bullet}\right)$ and $\mathbb{H}^{p}\left(\mathfrak{X}, \breve{\Omega}_{\mathfrak{X}}^{\bullet}\right)$ are free $A$-modules and both commute with base change.

Proof. Similar to the proof of [16, Thm. 4.1], we follow [22, 34]. By the cohomology and base change theorem, it suffices to prove the surjectivity of the restriction maps

$$
\mathbb{H}^{p}\left(\mathfrak{X}, \Omega_{\mathfrak{X}}^{\bullet}\right) \longrightarrow \mathbb{H}^{p}\left(X_{0}, \Omega_{X_{0}}^{\bullet}\right) .
$$

and

$$
\mathbb{H}^{p}\left(\mathfrak{X}, \breve{\Omega}_{\mathfrak{X}}^{\bullet}\right) \longrightarrow \mathbb{H}^{p}\left(X_{0}, \breve{\Omega}_{X_{0}}^{\bullet}\right) .
$$

Here $\Omega_{X_{0}}^{\bullet}=j_{*} \Omega_{X_{0}^{\dagger} / \mathbb{k}^{\dagger}}$ and $\breve{\Omega}_{X_{0}}^{\bullet}=j_{*} \Omega_{\ddot{X}_{0}^{\bullet}}^{\dagger} / \mathbf{k}^{\dagger}$. Following [22, p.404], it suffices to prove these for $A=\mathbb{k}[t] /\left(t^{k+1}\right)$ with the obvious $\mathbb{k}[t]$-algebra structure. For structural clarity we keep the notation $A$ for the base ring.

Consider the complexes of $\mathcal{O}_{\mathfrak{X}}$-modules

$$
\mathcal{L}^{\bullet}=j_{*} \Omega_{\mathfrak{X}^{\dagger} / \mathbb{k}}^{\bullet}[u]=\bigoplus_{s=0}^{\infty} j_{*} \Omega_{\mathfrak{X}^{\dagger} / \mathbb{k}}^{\bullet} \cdot u^{s}
$$

and

$$
\breve{\mathcal{L}}^{\bullet}=j_{*} \Omega_{\stackrel{\bullet}{\mathfrak{X}^{\dagger} / \mathbb{k}}}^{\bullet}[u]=\bigoplus_{s=0}^{\infty} j_{*} \Omega_{\stackrel{\bullet}{\mathfrak{X}} / \mathbb{k}}^{\bullet} \cdot u^{s},
$$

both equipped with the same differential d as in [16, Thm. 4.1] of the form

$$
\begin{align*}
\mathrm{d}\left(\sum_{s=0}^{N} \alpha_{s} u^{s}\right) & =\sum_{s=0}^{N} \mathrm{~d} \alpha_{s} \cdot u^{s}+s \operatorname{d} \log \rho \wedge \alpha_{s} \cdot u^{s-1}  \tag{3.6}\\
& =\mathrm{d} \alpha_{N} \cdot u^{N}+\sum_{s=0}^{N-1}\left(\mathrm{~d} \alpha_{s}+(s+1) \operatorname{d} \log \rho \wedge \alpha_{s+1}\right) \cdot u^{s},
\end{align*}
$$

where $\rho \in \Gamma\left(\mathcal{M}_{\mathfrak{X}}\right)$ is the pull-back of the section of $\mathcal{M}_{A}$ induced by $t$. Note that these are differentials relative Speck rather than relative $\operatorname{Spec} A^{\dagger}$, so $\operatorname{dlog} \rho \neq 0$ unlike in $\Omega_{\mathfrak{X}}$. In these complexes, the dummy variable $u$ formally behaves like $\log t$, and the use of considering these complexes is to trade powers of $\operatorname{dlog} \rho$ with powers of $u$.

Now the projection $\sum \alpha_{s} u^{s} \mapsto \alpha_{0}$ defines maps

$$
\mathcal{L}^{\bullet} \longrightarrow \Omega_{\mathfrak{X}}^{\bullet} .
$$

and

$$
\breve{\mathcal{L}}^{\bullet} \longrightarrow \breve{\Omega}_{\mathfrak{X}}^{\bullet} .
$$

To finish the proof, it suffices to show that the compositions

$$
\varphi^{\bullet}: \mathcal{L}^{\bullet} \longrightarrow \Omega_{\mathfrak{X}}^{\bullet} \longrightarrow \Omega_{X_{0}}^{\bullet}
$$

and

$$
\breve{\varphi}^{\bullet}: \breve{\mathcal{L}}^{\bullet} \longrightarrow \breve{\Omega}_{\mathfrak{X}}^{\bullet} \longrightarrow \breve{\Omega}_{X_{0}}^{\bullet}
$$

are quasi-isomorphisms, that is, they induce isomorphisms of cohomology sheaves $H^{p}\left(\mathcal{L}^{\bullet}\right) \rightarrow$ $H^{p}\left(\Omega_{X_{0}}^{\bullet}\right)$ and $H^{p}\left(\breve{\mathcal{L}}^{\bullet}\right) \rightarrow H^{p}\left(\breve{\Omega}_{X_{0}}^{\bullet}\right)$, respectively. Consequently, the induced composed maps of hypercohomology groups

$$
\mathbb{H}^{p}\left(\mathcal{L}^{\bullet}\right) \longrightarrow \mathbb{H}^{p}\left(\Omega_{\mathfrak{X}}^{\bullet}\right) \longrightarrow \mathbb{H}^{p}\left(\Omega_{X_{0}}^{\bullet}\right)
$$

and

$$
\mathbb{H}^{p}\left(\breve{\mathcal{L}}^{\bullet}\right) \longrightarrow \mathbb{H}^{p}\left(\breve{\Omega}_{\mathfrak{X}}^{\bullet}\right) \longrightarrow \mathbb{H}^{p}\left(\breve{\Omega}_{X_{0}}^{\bullet}\right)
$$

are isomorphisms, hence the surjectivity of the second maps as needed.
By this argument and since $\mathfrak{X}^{\dagger} \rightarrow$ Spec $A^{\dagger}$ and $\breve{\mathcal{X}}^{\dagger} \rightarrow$ Spec $A^{\dagger}$ are divisorial deformations of $X_{0}{ }^{\dagger} \rightarrow$ Spec $\mathbb{k}^{\dagger}$ and $\breve{X}_{0}^{\dagger} \rightarrow$ Spec $\mathbb{k}^{\dagger}$ respectively, for the rest of the proof we consider the following local situation. For every étale neighbourhood $X$ of $X_{0}$, there is a toric variety $Y=\operatorname{Spec} \mathbb{k}[P]$ containing $X$ as a toric Cartier divisor $V\left(z^{\rho}\right)$ such that the deformations $\mathfrak{X}^{\dagger} \rightarrow \operatorname{Spec} A^{\dagger}$ and $\breve{\mathfrak{X}}^{\dagger} \rightarrow \operatorname{Spec} A^{\dagger}$ are given by

$$
\pi: \operatorname{Spec} \mathbb{k}[P] /\left(z^{(k+1) \cdot \rho}\right) \longrightarrow \operatorname{Spec} \mathbb{k}[t] /\left(t^{k+1}\right), \quad \pi^{*}(t)=z^{\rho} .
$$

Since $\varphi^{r}: \mathcal{L}^{r} \rightarrow \Omega_{X_{0}}^{r}$ is surjective for any $r$ we obtain a short exact sequence

$$
0 \longrightarrow \mathcal{K}^{\bullet} \longrightarrow \mathcal{L}^{\bullet} \xrightarrow{\varphi^{\bullet}} \Omega_{X_{0}}^{\bullet} \longrightarrow 0
$$

of complexes by defining $\mathcal{K}^{\bullet}=\operatorname{ker} \varphi^{\bullet}$. Now $\varphi^{\bullet}$ is a quasi-isomorphism if and only if $\mathcal{K}^{\bullet}$ is acyclic, and this is what we are going to show.

For an explicit description of $\mathcal{K}^{r}$ let $\sum_{s=0}^{N} \alpha_{s} u^{s} \in \mathcal{L}^{r}$, that is, $\alpha_{s} \in j_{*} \Omega_{\mathfrak{X}^{\dagger} / \mathbb{k}}^{r}$ for all $s$. Then $\sum_{s=0}^{N} \alpha_{s} u^{s} \in \operatorname{ker} \varphi^{r}$ if and only if $\left.\alpha_{0}\right|_{X_{0}}=0$. On the other hand, the closedness equation $\mathrm{d}\left(\sum \alpha_{s} u^{s}\right)=0$ is equivalent to the system of equations

$$
\begin{align*}
\mathrm{d} \alpha_{N} & =0  \tag{3.7}\\
\mathrm{~d} \alpha_{s}+(s+1) \operatorname{d} \log \rho \wedge \alpha_{s+1} & =0, \quad s<N .
\end{align*}
$$

It is easy to solve these equations after decomposing the coefficients $\alpha_{s}$ according to weights, that is, according to the $P$-grading. First, Proposition 2.6 gives a decomposition of $\Gamma\left(\mathfrak{X}, j_{*} \Omega_{\mathfrak{X} \dagger / \mathbb{k}}^{r}\right)$ into homogeneous pieces

$$
\Gamma\left(\mathfrak{X}, j_{*} \Omega_{\mathfrak{X} \dagger / \mathbb{k}}^{r}\right)=\bigoplus_{p \in P \backslash((k+1) \rho+P)} z^{p} \cdot \bigwedge^{r}\left(\bigcap_{\left\{j \mid p \in Q_{j}\right\}} Q_{j}^{\mathrm{gp}}\right) \otimes_{\mathbb{Z}} \mathbb{k} .
$$

as well as a similar decomposition for $\Gamma\left(\mathfrak{X}_{k}, j_{*} \Omega_{\breve{\mathfrak{X}}_{k}^{\dagger} / \mathbb{k}}^{r}\right)$

$$
\Gamma\left(\mathfrak{X}_{k}, j_{*} \Omega_{\mathfrak{X}_{k}^{\dagger} / \mathbb{k}}^{r}\right)=\bigoplus_{p \in P \backslash((k+1) \rho+P)} z^{p} \cdot \bigwedge^{r}\left(\bigcap_{\left\{j \mid p \in P_{j}^{\delta}\right\}}\left(P_{j}^{\delta} \mathrm{gP} \cap \bigcap_{\left\{j \mid p \in Q_{j}\right\}} Q_{j}^{\mathrm{gp}}\right) \otimes_{\mathbb{Z}} \mathbb{k} .\right.
$$

Thus we obtain $P$-gradings on $\mathcal{L}^{\bullet}$ and $\mathcal{L}^{\bullet}$ by imposing the $P$-grading on each direct summand $j_{*} \Omega_{\mathfrak{X}^{\dagger} / \mathbb{k}}^{r} \cdot u^{s} \subset \mathcal{L}^{\bullet}$ and $j_{*} \Omega_{\tilde{x}^{\dagger} / / \mathbb{k}}^{r} \cdot u^{s} \subset \breve{\mathcal{L}}^{\bullet}$ respectively. In particular, we may then assume that the $\alpha_{s}$ in (3.6) are of the form

$$
\begin{equation*}
\alpha_{s}=z^{p} \operatorname{dlog} \omega_{s}, \quad s=0, \cdots, N, \tag{3.8}
\end{equation*}
$$

with $\omega_{s} \in \Lambda^{r} V_{p} \otimes_{\mathbb{Z}} \mathbb{k}$ or $\omega_{s} \in \Lambda^{r} \breve{V}_{p} \otimes_{\mathbb{Z}} \mathbb{k}$ where

$$
V_{p}:=\bigcap_{\left\{j \mid p \in Q_{j}\right\}} Q_{j}^{\mathrm{gp}}
$$

and

$$
\breve{V}_{p}:=\bigcap_{\left\{j \mid p \in P_{j}^{\delta}\right\}}\left(P_{j}^{\delta} \mathrm{gP}^{\mathrm{gP}} \cap \bigcap_{\left\{j \mid p \in Q_{j}\right\}} Q_{j}^{\mathrm{gp}} .\right.
$$

On each $\Omega_{X_{0}}^{\bullet}$ and $\breve{\Omega}_{X_{0}}^{\bullet}$, the $P$-grading is obtained by plugging $k=0$ into the formula above and dividing by $\mathbb{Z} \rho$. Second, the differentials on $\mathcal{L}^{\bullet}, \breve{\mathcal{L}}^{\bullet}$ and on $\Omega_{X_{0}}^{\bullet}, \breve{\Omega}_{X_{0}}^{\bullet}$ commute with the respective $P$-gradings, and so do $\varphi^{\bullet}$ and $\breve{\varphi}^{\bullet}$. Third, all sheaves involved are pull-backs under the morphism Et: $\mathfrak{X}^{\text {et }} \rightarrow \mathfrak{X}^{\text {Zar }}$ relating the Zariski site on $\mathfrak{X}$ to the étale site.

The proof now proceeds with the same argument for [16, Thm 4.1] to solve the above system of equations (3.7).

Remark 3.10. Provided that a smoothing of $\left(X_{0}^{\dagger}, D\right)$ exists, we want to deduce the cohomology groups $H^{q}\left(X_{\eta}, \Omega_{X_{\eta} / k(\eta)}^{p}\left(\log D_{\eta}\right)\right)$ and $H^{q}\left(X_{\eta}, \Omega_{X_{\eta} / k(\eta)}^{p}\right)$ from data of the central fibre $X_{0}$ and eventually from data of $B$.

Assume that the generic fibre $X_{\eta}$ is smooth over $\eta$ so that it makes sense to talk about the above two types of cohomology groups (see $\$ 1.2$ ). Thus, we concentrate on the situation when $\operatorname{dim} X_{\eta} \leq 3$ or the generic fibre $X_{\eta}$ is in addition smooth for $\operatorname{dim} X_{\eta} \geq 4$ (if and only if the monodromy around every cell of $B$ is unimodular, see $\$ 1.2$.

In the rest of this thesis, we write $H^{q}\left(X_{\eta}, \Omega_{X_{\eta}}^{p}\left(\log D_{\eta}\right)\right)$ and $H^{q}\left(X_{\eta}, \Omega_{X_{\eta}}^{p}\right)$ instead of


Corollary 3.11 (cf. Thm. 4.2 in [16]). Consider an integral affine manifold ( $B, \mathscr{P}$ ) satisfying the hypotheses of Theorem 3.5. Suppose a smoothing $X_{\eta}$ of the Calabi-Yau pair $\left(X_{0}^{\dagger}, D\right)=$ $X_{0}(B, \mathscr{P}, s)^{\dagger}$ in a toric degeneration $\mathfrak{X} \rightarrow T=\operatorname{Spec} R$ exists, where the log space $T^{\dagger}$ is equipped with log structure induced by $\mathbb{N} \rightarrow R, 1 \mapsto t$.

Then $H^{q}\left(\mathfrak{X}, j_{\star} \Omega_{\mathfrak{X}^{\dagger} / R^{\dagger}}^{p}\right)$ is a locally free $R$-module, and it commutes with base change. In particular,

$$
\operatorname{dim}_{k(\eta)} H^{q}\left(X_{\eta}, \Omega_{X_{\eta}}^{p}\left(\log D_{\eta}\right)\right)=\operatorname{dim}_{\mathrm{k}} H^{q}\left(X_{0}, j_{*} \Omega_{X_{0}^{\dagger} / \mathbf{k}^{\dagger}}^{p}\right) .
$$

Proof. This follows from Theorem 3.6 and Theorem 3.9 in a standard way, see [7, §5]. See also [16, Rem. 3.25 and 4.3].

Remark 3.12. The generic fibres $X_{\eta}$ in our setting are indeed varieties over the field $k(\eta)$. It is quite often that one is interested in varieties over the field $\mathbb{k}$ (especially the case $\mathbb{k}=\mathbb{C}$ ) instead of over $k(\eta)$.

This ambiguity about the underlying field can be resolved if we restrict our attention only to those degenerations whose generic fibres $X_{\eta}$ are projective. Nevertheless, we need to impose some extra assumptions on the cohomology of $X_{0}$ (e.g. $h^{2,0}=0$ ) so that every deformation of $X_{0}$ is projective; and then we can actually talk about a general fibre $X_{s}$ that is a variety over $\mathfrak{k}$.

With such assumptions, we are able to have an algebraic family over a scheme of finite type over $\mathbb{k}$ with central fibre $X_{0}$, which is formally versal at the point 0 . We have thus three types of fibres in such a family: the central fibre $X_{0}$, the generic fibre $X_{\eta}$ and one further closed fibre $X_{s}$ with $k(s)=\mathbb{k}$ (note that then $X_{s}$ is smooth over $s$ ). Finally, we have the equality of the logarithmic Hodge number $\operatorname{dim}_{k(\eta)} H^{q}\left(X_{\eta}, \Omega_{X_{\eta} / k(\eta)}^{p}\left(\log D_{\eta}\right)\right)=\operatorname{dim}_{\mathbb{k}} H^{q}\left(X_{s}, \Omega_{X_{s} / \mathbb{k}}^{p}\left(\log D_{s}\right)\right)$ by the above base change. The equality of the ordinary Hodge number $h^{p, q}\left(X_{\eta}\right)=h^{p, q}\left(X_{s}\right)$ follows from the equality $h^{p, q}\left(D_{\eta}\right)=h^{p, q}\left(D_{s}\right)$ and the second affine cohomological control (see 3.3).

Corollary 3.13. Let $\mathbb{k}=\mathbb{C}$. Consider an integral affine manifold $(B, \mathscr{P})$ satisfying the hypotheses of Theorem 3.5. Suppose a smoothing $X_{\eta}$ of the Calabi-Yau pair $\left(X_{0}^{\dagger}, D\right)=$ $X_{0}(B, \mathscr{P}, s)^{\dagger}$ in a toric degeneration $\mathfrak{X} \rightarrow T$ exists. By Remark 3.12, assume $X_{s}$ exists as a complex projective variety and assume that $D_{s}$ is a simple normal crossing divisor in $X_{s}$. Then

$$
H^{k}\left(X_{s} \backslash D_{s}, \mathbb{k}\right)=\mathbb{H}^{k}\left(X_{s}, \Omega_{X_{s}}^{\bullet}\left(\log D_{s}\right)\right) .
$$

In particular,

$$
\operatorname{dim}_{\mathbb{k}} H^{k}\left(X_{s} \backslash D_{s}, \mathbb{k}\right)=\operatorname{dim}_{k(\eta)} \mathbb{H}^{k}\left(X_{\eta}, \Omega_{X_{\eta}}^{\bullet}\left(\log D_{\eta}\right)\right)=\operatorname{dim}_{\mathbb{k}} \mathbb{H}^{k}\left(X_{0}, j_{*} \Omega_{X_{0}^{\dagger} / \mathbb{k}^{\dagger}}^{\bullet}\right) .
$$

Proof. It follows from Theorem 3.9 and the standard mixed Hodge theory for the compact complex manifold $X_{s}$ (see [8, [30, Thm 4.2] and [36, §8.4.1]).

### 3.3 Second affine cohomological control

In this section, we consider $\mathbb{k}=\mathbb{C}$ and concentrate on the generic fibre $X_{\eta}$ of the degeneration. Recall that in [15, §2.1] and [17, Ex. 1.13], the cone picture is defined (we are using the same notation as in [15, 16] in this thesis). The second affine cohomological control is better expressed in terms of the notation in the cone picture with affine manifold $\check{B}$.

Construction 3.14. Consider a compact affine manifold $\check{B}$ of dimension $n$ with singularities $\check{\Delta}$ and boundary $\partial \check{B}$ such that $\partial \check{B}$ is a compact affine manifold of dimension $n-1$ without boundary, possibly with singularities inherited from $\check{B}$. Denote $\check{B}_{0}=\check{B} \backslash \check{\Delta}$ and $i: \check{B}_{0} \hookrightarrow \check{B}$.

Define $\Lambda^{\breve{B}_{0}}$ and $\Lambda_{0}^{\check{B}_{0}}$ to be the local systems of flat integral vector fields on $\check{B}_{0}$ (cf. [15, Def. 1.9]) so that $\Lambda^{\check{B}_{0}}$ behaves at the boundary as if the boundary does not exist while $\Lambda_{0}^{\check{B}_{0}}$ restricted to the boundary is isomorphic to the usual local system of flat integral vector fields $\Lambda^{\partial \check{B}_{0}}$ on the boundary $\partial \check{B}_{0}$. In other words, we have

$$
\begin{aligned}
& \left.\Lambda^{\partial \check{B}_{0}} \cong \Lambda_{0}^{\check{B}_{0}}\right|_{\partial \check{B}_{0}} \\
& \left.\operatorname{rank} \Lambda_{0}^{\check{B}_{0}}\right|_{\partial \check{B}_{0}}=\operatorname{rank} \Lambda_{0}^{\check{B}_{0} \backslash \partial \check{B}_{0}}-1=n-1 \\
& \left.\operatorname{rank} \Lambda^{\check{B}_{0}}\right|_{\partial \check{B}_{0}}=\left.\operatorname{rank} \Lambda^{\check{B}_{0}}\right|_{\check{B}_{0} \backslash \partial \check{B}_{0}}=n \\
& \left.\operatorname{rank} \Lambda^{\check{B}_{0}}\right|_{\check{B}_{0} \backslash \partial \check{B}_{0}}=\left.\operatorname{rank} \Lambda_{0}^{\check{B}_{0}}\right|_{\check{B}_{0} \backslash \partial \check{B}_{0}}=n .
\end{aligned}
$$

For $B$ unbounded without boundary, extend the discrete Legendre transform in [15, §1.4] by constructing the homeomorphism $B \rightarrow \check{B} \backslash \partial \check{B}$ via piecewise affine identification of barycentric subdivisons (see [17, Constr. 1.16]). Then we have $\Delta=\Delta$ and the isomorphism of the local systems $\check{\Lambda}^{B_{0}} \cong \Lambda^{\check{B}_{0}}$ (by the identification of the generization isomorphisms $\psi_{v \sigma}$ and $\psi_{\tilde{v} \check{\sigma}}^{-1}$ ). Furthermore, it is also true that $\check{B} \cong B^{b} \not \equiv B$ (homeomorphically) for $B$ unbounded without boundary (see Definition 3.2 and proof of Theorem 3.5 for the definition of $B^{b}$ ).

To summarize the results in [16] and this thesis so far, we have the following proposition.
Proposition 3.15. Suppose that $\left(X_{\eta}, D_{\eta}\right)$ is the generic fibre of a toric degeneration of a log Calabi-Yau pair $\left(X_{0}^{\dagger}, D\right)$ with the dual intersection complex $(B, \mathscr{P})$ satisfying the hypotheses of Theorem 3.5 and the divisor $D_{\eta}$ is smooth and irreducible on $X_{\eta}$.

Then we have the following (non-canonical) isomorphisms:

$$
\begin{align*}
H^{q}\left(X_{\eta}, \Omega_{X_{\eta}}^{p}\left(\log D_{\eta}\right)\right) & \cong H^{q}\left(\check{B}, i_{*} \bigwedge^{p} \Lambda^{\check{B}} \otimes_{\mathbb{Z}} k(\eta)\right)  \tag{3.9}\\
H^{q}\left(D_{\eta}, \Omega_{D_{\eta}}^{p}\right) & \cong H^{q}\left(\partial \check{B}, i_{*} \bigwedge^{p} \Lambda^{\partial \check{B}} \otimes_{\mathbb{Z}} k(\eta)\right) \tag{3.10}
\end{align*}
$$

The first isomorphism follows from Theorem 3.5 the base change result Corollary 3.11 and the fact $\Lambda^{\check{B}_{0}} \cong \check{\Lambda}^{B_{0}}$ so that

$$
H^{q}\left(\check{B}, i_{*} \bigwedge^{p} \Lambda^{\check{B}} \otimes \mathbb{C}\right) \cong H^{q}\left(B^{b}, i_{*} \bigwedge^{p} \check{\Lambda}^{B} \otimes \mathbb{C}\right) \cong H^{q}\left(B, i_{*} \bigwedge^{p} \check{\Lambda}^{B} \otimes \mathbb{C}\right)
$$

(for $B^{b}$, see Definition 3.2 and proof of Theorem 3.5).
The second isomorphism (3.10) follows actually from the insights of [5, §2]. Observe that the unbounded 1-cells in $B$ correspond to $D=\bigcup_{\mu} D_{\mu}$ in $X_{0}$. Assuming that the unbounded 1-cells of the polyhedral decomposition $\mathscr{P}$ in the fan picture $B$ are parallel (see [5, Prop. 2.1]), it follows that such a divisor $D$ has a smoothing as an irreducible divisor $D_{\eta}$ in the generic fibre $X_{\eta}$ (see [5, Prop. 2.2] and Remark 5.2).

On the other hand, the unbounded 1-cells also correspond to $\partial \check{B}$ via the discrete Legendre transform. Therefore, $\partial \check{B}$ corresponds to the divisor $D_{\eta}$ in the generic fibre. Viewing $D_{\eta}$ as a generic fibre of dimension $n-1$ of a toric degeneration while regarding $\partial \check{B}$ as a real affine manifold of dimension $n-1$ associated to $D_{\eta}$, we thus get the isomorphism by [16, Thm. 3.22 ] and base change result [16, Thm. 4.2] because $\partial \check{B}$ is compact without boundary and $D_{\eta}$ is a Calabi-Yau variety itself.

Remark 3.16. Let $\iota: \partial \check{B}_{0} \hookrightarrow \check{B}_{0}$ denote the embedding of $\partial \check{B}_{0}$ into $\check{B}_{0}$. Consider $\iota^{-1} \check{\Lambda}^{\breve{B}_{0}}$ on $\partial \check{B}_{0}$. There exists a global section $\alpha \in \Gamma\left(\partial \check{B}_{0}, \iota^{-1} \check{\Lambda}^{\breve{B}_{0}}\right)$ such that we have the restriction $\left.\alpha\right|_{\tilde{\Lambda} \partial \check{B}_{0}}=0$ and the contraction $\alpha(\xi)=1$ for any (integral) primitive normal vector field $\xi$ of $\partial \check{B}_{0}$ with respect to $B_{0}$. In other words, $\alpha$ generates $\operatorname{ker}\left(\iota^{-1} \breve{\Lambda}^{\check{B}_{0}} \rightarrow \check{\Lambda}^{\partial \check{B}_{0}}\right)$ of the restriction map $\iota^{-1} \check{\Lambda}^{\check{B}_{0}} \rightarrow \check{\Lambda}^{\partial \check{B}_{0}}$, which is dual to the inclusion map $\Lambda^{\partial \check{B}_{0}} \hookrightarrow \Lambda^{\check{B}_{0}}$.

As a result, the contraction of $\alpha$ with $\gamma \in \Lambda^{p} \Lambda^{\check{B}_{0}}$ induces a map

$$
\bigwedge^{p} \Lambda^{\check{B}_{0}} \rightarrow \bigwedge^{p-1} \Lambda^{\partial \check{B}_{0}}
$$

for every $p \geq 1$.

Recall that there is a notion of Poincaré residue map in algebraic geometry for a smooth algebraic variety $X_{\eta}$ with a smooth irreducible divisor $D_{\eta}$ (see e.g. [30, §4.2]). The above remark hence suggests an (integral) affine analogue of the Poincaré residue map.

Proposition 3.17. Let $\left(X_{\eta}, D_{\eta}\right)$ be the generic fibre of a toric degeneration of a log CalabiYau pair $\left(X_{0}, D\right)$ with fan picture $(B, \mathscr{P})$. Suppose the cone picture $(\check{B}, \check{\mathscr{P}})$ is a compact affine manifold of dimension $n$ with boundary $\partial \check{B}$ which is compact without boundary of dimension $n-1$.

Now assume that the divisor $D_{\eta}$ is irreducible on $X_{\eta}$. Using the notations in Remark 3.16, we then have a short exact sequence on $\check{B}$ such that

$$
\begin{align*}
& 0 \longrightarrow \bigwedge^{p} \Lambda_{0}^{\check{B}_{0}} \longrightarrow \bigwedge^{p} \Lambda^{\check{B}_{0}} \longrightarrow \bigwedge^{p-1} \Lambda^{\partial \check{B}_{0}} \longrightarrow 0  \tag{3.11}\\
& \gamma\left.\longmapsto \alpha(\gamma)\right|_{\partial \check{B}_{0}}
\end{align*}
$$

for $p \geq 1$, where $\alpha(\gamma)$ denotes the contraction of $\gamma$ with the 1 -form $\alpha$, the generator of the kernel of the restriction map $\iota^{-1} \check{\Lambda}^{\breve{B}_{0}} \rightarrow \check{\Lambda}^{\partial \breve{B}_{0}}$ (see Remark 3.16).

Proof. The exactness of the sequence follows from the definition of $\Lambda_{0}^{\check{B}_{0}}$ and $\Lambda^{\check{B}_{0}}$ in Construction 3.14 .

Theorem 3.18. Consider an integral affine manifold ( $B, \mathscr{P}$ ) satisfying the hypotheses of Theorem 3.5. Suppose that a smoothing $\left(X_{\eta}, D_{\eta}\right)$ of the Calabi-Yau pair $\left(X_{0}^{\dagger}, D\right)=X_{0}(B, \mathscr{P}, s)^{\dagger}$ in a toric degeneration $\mathfrak{X} \rightarrow T$ exists, where the divisor $D_{\eta}$ is smooth and irreducible on $X_{\eta}$. Then we have an isomorphism

$$
H^{q}\left(X_{\eta}, \Omega_{X_{\eta}}^{p}\right) \cong H^{q}\left(\check{B}, i_{*} \bigwedge^{p} \Lambda_{0}^{\check{B}} \otimes k(\eta)\right)
$$

for any $p, q \geq 0$.
Proof. Since the divisor $D_{\eta}$ is irreducible, one has the exact sequence

$$
0 \rightarrow \Omega_{X_{\eta}}^{p} \rightarrow \Omega_{X_{\eta}}^{p}\left(\log D_{\eta}\right) \rightarrow \Omega_{D_{\eta}}^{p-1} \rightarrow 0
$$

which induces a cohomology long exact sequence (see e.g. [36, (8.8) in §8.4.2]). Together with the cohomology long exact sequence induced by on $\check{B}$, we get a commutative diagram (with $K:=k(\eta)$ )

with isomorphisms (3.9) and (3.10).
This diagram is indeed a commutative diagram of finite dimensional vector spaces with linear maps and exact rows:

with the properties that

$$
\begin{aligned}
C & \cong \operatorname{ker} l \oplus \operatorname{coker} i \\
C^{\prime} & \cong \operatorname{ker} l^{\prime} \oplus \operatorname{coker} i^{\prime} .
\end{aligned}
$$

By the commutativity of the diagram, we have then the isomorphism of the 2 -term sequences $(A \rightarrow B) \cong\left(A^{\prime} \rightarrow B^{\prime}\right)$ so that $\operatorname{ker} l \cong \operatorname{ker} l^{\prime}$. Similarly, we have also the isomorphism coker $i \cong \operatorname{coker} i^{\prime}$ by the isomorphism of $(D \rightarrow E) \cong\left(D^{\prime} \rightarrow E^{\prime}\right)$. As a result, $C \cong C^{\prime}$ as vector spaces.

Therefore, the desired homomorphism exists and is an isomorphism. In other words,

$$
H^{q}\left(X_{\eta}, \Omega_{X_{\eta}}^{p}\right) \cong H^{q}\left(\check{B}, i_{*} \bigwedge^{p} \Lambda_{0}^{\check{B}} \otimes k(\eta)\right)
$$

$$
\begin{array}{|c|c|c|c}
\mathscr{C}^{n}\left(\mathfrak{U}, \mathcal{O}_{X}\right) & \mathscr{C}^{n}\left(\mathfrak{U}, \Omega_{X}^{1}(\log D)\right) & \ldots \ldots & \mathscr{C}^{n}\left(\mathfrak{U}, \Omega_{X}^{n}(\log D)\right) \\
\vdots & & & \vdots \\
& & & \\
\mathscr{C}^{1}\left(\mathfrak{U}, \mathcal{O}_{X}\right) & \mathscr{C}^{1}\left(\mathfrak{U}, \Omega_{X}^{1}(\log D)\right) & \ldots & \mathscr{C}^{1}\left(\mathfrak{U}, \Omega_{X}^{n}(\log D)\right) \\
\mathscr{C}^{0}\left(\mathfrak{U}, \mathcal{O}_{X}\right) & \mathscr{C}^{0}\left(\mathfrak{U}, \Omega_{X}^{1}(\log D)\right) & \ldots & \mathscr{C}^{0}\left(\mathfrak{U}, \Omega_{X}^{n}(\log D)\right) \\
\hline
\end{array}
$$

Table 3.1: The $E_{0}$ page of $\Omega_{X}^{\bullet}(\log D)$

### 3.4 Analysis of spectral sequences

In this section, take $\mathbb{k}=\mathbb{C}$. By Remark 3.12 , we consider the closed fibre $X_{s}$ of the algebraic family, which is a variety over $\mathbb{C}$. For simplicity, write $(X, D)$ for the pair $\left(X_{s}, D_{s}\right)$. We first investigate some interesting phenomena of the spectral sequences of complexes of sheaves on both $X$ and $\check{B}$, following the settings of previous sections.

Given a smooth closed fibre $X$ of an algebraic family $\mathfrak{X}$, consider the spectral sequence of the complex of sheaves $\Omega_{X}^{\bullet}(\log D)$ on $X$. Let $\mathfrak{U}$ always be a Leray open cover of $X$ with respect to the sheaves. Let $K_{1}^{p, q}=\mathscr{C}^{q}\left(\mathfrak{U}, \Omega_{X}^{p}(\log D)\right)$ and consider the double complex $K_{1}^{\bullet \bullet \bullet}=\oplus_{p, q \geq 0} K_{1}^{p, q}$ with differentials

$$
\begin{aligned}
& d: K_{1}^{p, q} \rightarrow K_{1}^{p+1, q} \\
& \delta: K_{1}^{p, q} \rightarrow K_{1}^{p, q+1},
\end{aligned}
$$

where $d$ is the standard De Rham differential (i.e. the exterior derivative) and $\delta$ is the standard Čech differential (i.e. the coboundary operator for the Čech complex). For $r \leq 2$, the terms $E_{r}^{p, q}$ are

$$
\begin{aligned}
E_{0}^{p, q} & =\mathscr{C}^{q}\left(\mathfrak{U}, \Omega_{X}^{p}(\log D)\right) \\
E_{1}^{p, q} & =H^{q}\left(X, \Omega_{X}^{p}(\log D)\right) \\
E_{2}^{p, q} & =H_{d}^{p}\left(H^{q}\left(X, \Omega_{X}^{\bullet}(\log D)\right)\right) .
\end{aligned}
$$

In diagrams, the $E_{0}^{p, q}$ and $E_{1}^{p, q}$ terms for $(X, D)$ are given in Table 3.1 and Table 3.2 respectively.

Note that the differential $d$ on $X_{0}$ (the exterior differential $d$ before Corollary 2.23) as well as the differential $d$ on $X\left(=X_{s}\right)$ are induced from the degeneration, which both inherit the differential d defined on $\mathfrak{X} \backslash \mathcal{Z}$ (see (3.6) and (3.8) in the proof of Theorem 3.9).

Now we determine when this spectral sequence degenerates. First, by Corollary 3.13 and Theorem 3.9, we have

$$
H^{k}(X \backslash D, \mathbb{k})=\mathbb{H}^{k}\left(X, \Omega_{X}^{\bullet}(\log D)\right) \cong \mathbb{H}^{k}\left(X_{0}, j_{*} \Omega_{X_{0}^{\dagger} / \mathbb{k}^{\dagger}}\right) .
$$

|  |  |  |  |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| $H^{n}\left(X, \mathcal{O}_{X}\right)$ | $H^{n}\left(X, \Omega_{X}^{1}(\log D)\right)$ | $\ldots \cdots$ | $H^{n}\left(X, \Omega_{X}^{n}(\log D)\right)$ |
| $\vdots$ |  |  | $\vdots$ |
|  |  |  |  |
| $H^{1}\left(X, \mathcal{O}_{X}\right)$ | $H^{1}\left(X, \Omega_{X}^{1}(\log D)\right)$ | $\ldots$ | $H^{1}\left(X, \Omega_{X}^{n}(\log D)\right)$ |
| $H^{0}\left(X, \mathcal{O}_{X}\right)$ | $H^{0}\left(X, \Omega_{X}^{1}(\log D)\right)$ | $\ldots$ | $H^{0}\left(X, \Omega_{X}^{n}(\log D)\right)$ |

Table 3.2: The $E_{1}$ page of $\Omega_{X}^{\bullet}(\log D)$
Then Theorem 3.6 implies the direct sum decomposition of the cohomology group of the central fibre

$$
\mathbb{H}^{k}\left(X_{0}, j_{*} \Omega_{X_{0}^{\dagger} / \mathbb{k}^{\dagger}}^{\bullet}\right) \cong \bigoplus_{p+q=k} H^{q}\left(X_{0}, j_{*} \Omega_{X_{0}^{\dagger} / \mathbb{k}^{\dagger}}^{p}\right)
$$

Applying the (non-canonical) isomorphism $H^{q}\left(X_{0}, j_{*} \Omega_{X_{0}^{\dagger} / \mathbf{k}^{\dagger}}^{p}\right) \cong H^{q}\left(X, \Omega_{X}^{p}(\log D)\right)$ from Corollary 3.11, we thus have the direct sum decomposition

$$
\begin{equation*}
H^{k}(X \backslash D, \mathbb{k}) \cong \bigoplus_{p+q=k} H^{q}\left(X, \Omega_{X}^{p}(\log D)\right) . \tag{3.12}
\end{equation*}
$$

It turns out that this direct sum decomposition (3.12) implies the degeneration of the spectral sequence at $E_{1}$. More explicitly, by the base change property in Corollary 3.11, one has

$$
\operatorname{dim} E_{1}^{p, q}=\operatorname{dim}_{k_{k}} H^{q}\left(X, \Omega_{X}^{p}(\log D)\right)=\operatorname{dim}_{\mathbb{k}^{k}} H^{q}\left(X_{0}, j_{*} \Omega_{X_{0}^{\dagger} / \mathbb{k}^{\dagger}}^{p}\right)
$$

while one has

$$
\operatorname{dim}_{\mathfrak{k}} H^{k}(X \backslash D, \mathbb{k})=\operatorname{dim}_{\mathbb{k}} \mathbb{H}^{k}\left(X, \Omega_{X}^{\bullet}(\log D)\right)=\sum_{p+q=k} \operatorname{dim} E_{\infty}^{p, q}
$$

by the definition of hypercohomology. Since every $E_{\infty}^{p, q}$ is a subquotient of $E_{1}^{p, q}$, we can conclude with the direct sum decomposition property (3.12)

$$
\sum_{p+q=k} \operatorname{dim} E_{\infty}^{p, q}=\operatorname{dim}_{\mathbb{k}_{\mathbf{k}}} \mathbb{H}^{k}\left(X, \Omega_{X}^{\bullet}(\log D)\right)=\sum_{p+q=k} \operatorname{dim} E_{1}^{p, q} \geq \sum_{p+q=k} \operatorname{dim} E_{\infty}^{p, q}
$$

and therefore $E_{1}^{p, q}=E_{\infty}^{p, q}$ for any $p, q$.
Now consider the spectral sequence of the complex of sheaves $i_{*} \Lambda^{\bullet} \Lambda^{\check{B}} \otimes \mathbb{C}$ on $\check{B}$. Let $K_{\mathrm{afff}, 1}^{p, q}=\mathscr{C}^{q}\left(\check{\mathfrak{U}}, i_{*} \Lambda^{p} \Lambda^{\check{B}} \otimes \mathbb{C}\right)($ where $\check{U}$ denotes a Leray open cover of $\check{B})$. The double complex $K_{\text {aff, } 1}^{\bullet \bullet,}$ is equipped with the Čech differential $\delta$ and the differential operator $d=0$.

Since $\check{\Lambda}$ is the discrete dual local system of flat sections of the dual connection on $\mathcal{T}_{B_{0}}$ (see [15, Def. 1.9]), the exterior differential $d$ on the fan picture $B$ is in fact a zero map. Therefore, the corresponding operator $d$ on the cone picture $\check{B}$ is also the trivial zero map. As a result, the spectral sequence degenerates already at $E_{1}$, where the $E_{1}$ page is

| $H^{n}(\check{B}, \mathbb{C})$ | $H^{n}\left(\check{B}, i_{*} \Lambda^{1} \Lambda \otimes \mathbb{C}\right)$ | $\ldots \ldots$ | $H^{n}\left(\check{B}, i_{*} \Lambda^{n} \Lambda \otimes \mathbb{C}\right)$ |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| $\vdots$ |  |  | $\vdots$ |
| $H^{1}(\check{B}, \mathbb{C})$ | $H^{1}\left(\check{B}, i_{*} \Lambda^{1} \Lambda \otimes \mathbb{C}\right)$ | $\ldots$ | $H^{1}\left(\check{B}, i_{*} \Lambda^{n} \Lambda \otimes \mathbb{C}\right)$ |
| $H^{0}(\check{B}, \mathbb{C})$ | $H^{0}\left(\check{B}, i_{*} \Lambda^{1} \Lambda \otimes \mathbb{C}\right)$ | $\ldots$ | $H^{0}\left(\check{B}, i_{*} \Lambda^{n} \Lambda \otimes \mathbb{C}\right)$ |

By Theorem 3.5 and Remark 3.12 , we know that this $E_{1}$ page has all terms isomorphic to that of Table 3.2.

Now we consider the spectral sequence of the complex of sheaves $\Omega_{X}^{\bullet}$ on $X$ with $K_{2}^{p, q}=$ $\mathscr{C}^{q}\left(\mathfrak{U}, \Omega_{X}^{p}\right)$. It is the Frölicher spectral sequence, which is well known for its degeneration at $E_{1}$ when $X$ is a Kähler manifold, yielding

$$
\begin{array}{|c|c|c|c} 
& & & \\
H^{n}\left(X, \mathcal{O}_{X}\right) & H^{n}\left(X, \Omega_{X}^{1}\right) & \ldots \ldots & H^{n}\left(X, \Omega_{X}^{n}\right) \\
\vdots & & & \\
& & & \vdots \\
H^{1}\left(X, \mathcal{O}_{X}\right) & H^{1}\left(X, \Omega_{X}^{1}\right) & \ldots & H^{1}\left(X, \Omega_{X}^{n}\right) \\
H^{0}\left(X, \mathcal{O}_{X}\right) & H^{0}\left(X, \Omega_{X}^{1}\right) & \ldots & H^{0}\left(X, \Omega_{X}^{n}\right) \\
\hline
\end{array}
$$

which is exactly in the form of the Hodge diamond rotated clockwise by 45 degrees.

Consider the spectral sequence of $i_{*} \Lambda^{\bullet} \check{\Lambda}_{0}^{\check{B}} \otimes \mathbb{C}$ on $\check{B}$. The double complex $K_{\mathrm{aff}, 2}^{p, q}=$ $\mathscr{C}^{q}\left(\check{U}, i_{*} \Lambda^{p} \check{\Lambda}_{0} \otimes \mathbb{C}\right)$ is also equipped with the differentials $\delta$ and $d$. Similar to the situation of $i_{*} \Lambda^{\bullet} \check{\Lambda}^{\check{B}} \otimes \mathbb{C}$, the differential $d$ is trivial, so the sequence degenerates at $E_{1}$. More explicitly, the $E_{1}$ page is

| $H^{n}(B, \mathbb{C})$ | $H^{n}\left(B, i_{*} \bigwedge^{1} \check{\Lambda}_{0} \otimes \mathbb{C}\right)$ | $\ldots \ldots$ | $H^{n}\left(B, i_{*} \bigwedge^{n} \check{\Lambda}_{0} \otimes \mathbb{C}\right)$ |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| $\vdots$ |  |  |  |
|  |  |  | $\vdots$ |
| $H^{1}(B, \mathbb{C})$ | $H^{1}\left(B, i_{*} \bigwedge^{1} \check{\Lambda}_{0} \otimes \mathbb{C}\right)$ | $\ldots$ | $H^{1}\left(B, i_{*} \bigwedge^{n} \check{\Lambda}_{0} \otimes \mathbb{C}\right)$ |
| $H^{0}(B, \mathbb{C})$ | $H^{0}\left(B, i_{*} \bigwedge^{1} \check{\Lambda}_{0} \otimes \mathbb{C}\right)$ | $\ldots$ | $H^{0}\left(B, i_{*} \bigwedge^{n} \check{\Lambda}_{0} \otimes \mathbb{C}\right)$ |

By Theorem 3.18 and Remark 3.12, the above two tables have isomorphic terms.

To conclude, we have the following theorem:

Theorem 3.19. Let $\mathbb{k}=\mathbb{C}$. Consider a toric degeneration $\mathfrak{X} \rightarrow T$ satisfying the hypotheses of Theorem 3.18. Suppose this toric degeneration can be extended to an algebraic family with a smooth closed general fibre $X_{s}=X$. Then the spectral sequences of the four complexes of sheaves

$$
\Omega_{X}^{\bullet}(\log D), \Omega_{X}^{\bullet}, i_{*} \dot{\bigwedge} \check{\Lambda}^{\check{B}} \otimes \mathbb{C} \text { and } i_{*} \grave{\bigwedge} \check{\Lambda}_{0}^{\check{B}} \otimes \mathbb{C}
$$

on $X$ and $\check{B}$ degenerate simultaneously at $E_{1}$ level.
This theorem illustrates that the cohomology theory of affine geometry on $\check{B}$ (equivalent to the affine geometry of $B$ via the discrete Legendre transform) is well related with that of the Kähler geometry on $X_{s}$ under the setting of toric degeneration with unimodularity of the monodromy around every cell $\tau$ (i.e. the monodromy polytopes satisfy the "standard simplex" condition, see [16, Thm 3.21], [32, Thm 0.1] and Theorem 0.1] in this thesis).

## Chapter 4

## Examples, discussion and outlook

We conclude this article with this section. In \$4.1, we look at some examples of toric degenerations in low dimensions and see how the affine cohomological controls work independently in the Kähler manifold $X_{s}$ (which is the closed fibre in the algebraic family (see Remark 3.12) ) and the corresponding affine manifold $\check{B}$. Then in $\S \sqrt[4.2]{ }$, we will discuss some "undeveloped" insights of this article and their possible outcomes.

### 4.1 Examples

In this section, take $\mathbb{k}=\mathbb{C}$. We shall concentrate on the closed fibres $X_{s}$ of the (not unique) algebraic family, which are varieties over $\mathbb{C}$ (see Remark 3.12 ). For simplicity, we write $(X, D)$ for the pair $\left(X_{s}, D_{s}\right)$.

First, consider examples arising from an affine manifold $B$ without singularities. The general fibres are actually the same as the central fibres in the following examples. In 3.3 , we require the irreducibility of the divisor $D$ in order to prove the second affine cohomological control. As we will see in the following examples, the group $H^{q}\left(B, i_{*} \bigwedge^{p} \check{\Lambda} \otimes \mathbb{C}\right)$ is isomorphic to $H^{q}\left(X, \Omega_{X}^{p}(\log D)\right)$ in spite of the reducibility of the divisor $D$, because the irreducibility condition is not used in the proof of this isomorphism (see $\S 2$ and $\S 3.1$ ).

Example 4.1. Let $X=\mathbb{P}^{1}$ and $D=\{0, \infty\}$. We know that

$$
H^{0}\left(\mathbb{P}^{1}, \mathcal{O}_{\mathbb{P}^{1}}\right) \cong H^{0}\left(\mathbb{P}^{1}, \Omega_{\mathbb{P}^{1}}^{1}(\log D)\right)=\mathbb{C}
$$

while

$$
H^{1}\left(\mathbb{P}^{1}, \mathcal{O}_{\mathbb{P}^{1}}\right) \cong H^{1}\left(\mathbb{P}^{1}, \Omega_{\mathbb{P}^{1}}^{1}(\log D)\right)=0
$$

using the fact that $\Omega_{\mathbb{P}^{1}}^{1}(\log D) \cong \mathcal{O}$. Therefore $E_{1}$ of $\Omega_{X}^{\bullet}(\log D)$ reads

| 0 | 0 |
| :--- | :--- |
| $\mathbb{C}$ | $\mathbb{C}$ |

We also know that the spectral sequence of $\Omega_{X}^{\bullet}$ degenerates at $E_{1}$. In fact, the $E_{1}$ page in this case reads


Example 4.2. Let $X=\mathbb{P}^{2}$ and $D$ be the union of the 3 coordinate lines of $X$. Using the facts $\Omega_{\mathbb{P}^{2}}^{1}(\log D) \cong \mathcal{O}^{\oplus 2}$ and $\Omega_{\mathbb{P}^{2}}^{2}(\log D) \cong \mathcal{O}$, we have

$$
H^{0}\left(\mathbb{P}^{2}, \mathcal{O}_{\mathbb{P}^{2}}\right) \cong H^{0}\left(\mathbb{P}^{2}, \Omega_{\mathbb{P}^{2}}^{2}(\log D)\right)=\mathbb{C}
$$

and

$$
H^{0}\left(\mathbb{P}^{2}, \Omega_{\mathbb{P}^{2}}^{1}(\log D)\right)=\mathbb{C}^{2}
$$

and $H^{q}\left(\mathbb{P}^{2}, \Omega_{\mathbb{P}^{1}}^{p}(\log D)\right)$ vanishes for $q>0$. Thus $E_{1}$ of $\Omega_{X}^{\bullet}(\log D)$ reads

$$
\begin{array}{|ccc}
0 & 0 & 0 \\
0 & 0 & 0 \\
\mathbb{C} & \mathbb{C}^{2} & \mathbb{C} \\
\hline
\end{array}
$$

Remark 4.3. The cohomology groups $H^{q}\left(B, i_{*} \bigwedge^{p} \check{\Lambda} \otimes \mathbb{C}\right) \cong H^{q}\left(\check{B}, i_{*} \Lambda^{p} \Lambda \otimes \mathbb{C}\right)$ in the above examples can be computed trivially since $B$ possesses no singularities so that $B$ is contractible as an affine manifold. We see that $H^{q}\left(B, i_{*} \bigwedge^{p} \check{\Lambda} \otimes \mathbb{C}\right)$ is isomorphic to $H^{q}\left(X, \Omega_{X}^{p}(\log D)\right)$ in above. In Example 4.1. the calculation for $H^{q}\left(\check{B}, i_{*} \Lambda^{p} \Lambda_{0} \otimes \mathbb{C}\right)$ is easy (with the consideration of the boundary) and we see that it is isomorphic to $H^{q}\left(X, \Omega_{X}^{p}\right)$. In Example 4.2, we do not expect that $H^{q}\left(\check{B}, i_{*} \bigwedge^{p} \Lambda_{0} \otimes \mathbb{C}\right)$ is isomorphic to $H^{q}\left(X, \Omega_{X}^{p}\right)$ for any $p, q$ since $D$ is not locally irreducible.

In the following, consider the examples in [5, §6], which are toric degenerations of del Pezzo surfaces. In each of the examples, the affine manifold $B$ possesses singularities and the divisor $D=D_{s}$ on the general fibre is irreducible.

Example 4.4. Let $X=\mathbb{P}^{2}$ and $D$ is a smooth elliptic curve $E$ on $X$. Consider the long exact sequence

$$
\begin{array}{rcccc}
0 & \rightarrow H^{0}\left(\Omega_{X}^{1}\right) & \rightarrow H^{0}\left(\Omega_{X}^{1}(\log D)\right) & \rightarrow & H^{0}\left(\mathcal{O}_{D}\right) \\
& \rightarrow H^{1}\left(\Omega_{X}^{1}\right) & \rightarrow H^{1}\left(\Omega_{X}^{1}(\log D)\right) & \rightarrow & H^{1}\left(\mathcal{O}_{D}\right) \\
& \rightarrow H^{2}\left(\Omega_{X}^{1}\right) & \rightarrow H^{2}\left(\Omega_{X}^{1}(\log D)\right) & \rightarrow & 0
\end{array}
$$

We know that $H^{0}\left(\Omega_{X}^{1}\right) \cong H^{2}\left(\Omega_{X}^{1}\right)=0$ and $H^{1}\left(\Omega_{X}^{1}\right) \cong \mathbb{C}$. Besides, $H^{0}\left(\mathcal{O}_{D}\right) \cong H^{1}\left(\mathcal{O}_{D}\right) \cong \mathbb{C}$. Note that we have the isomorphisms

$$
H^{k}(X \backslash D, \mathbb{C}) \cong \bigoplus_{p+q=k} H^{q}\left(X, \Omega_{X}^{p}(\log D)\right)
$$

from (3.12). As $X \backslash D$ is a Stein space ([11, Kap. V, $\S 1$, Satz 5]), the cohomology group $H^{k}(X \backslash D, \mathbb{C})$ vanishes for $k>2([11$, Kap. V, $\S 5$, Satz 9]). In this way, we have also the vanishing of $H^{2}\left(\Omega_{X}^{1}(\log D)\right)$.

To calculate the remaining cohomology groups, we can make use of the affine geometry on $B$. Now the pair $(X, D)$ corresponds to [17, Fig. 1.1] or the affine manifold with three
singular points in [5, Fig. 6.2] (see also [5, Thm. 6.4]). By performing a Čech cohomology computation for the sheaf $i_{*} \check{\Lambda} \otimes \mathbb{C}$ on $B$ with respect to the number of singular points as in the proof of [5, Prop. 6.11], we get $H^{1}\left(\Omega_{X}^{1}(\log D)\right) \cong H^{1}\left(B, i_{*} \check{\Lambda} \otimes \mathbb{C}\right) \cong \mathbb{C}$. From the same proof, we also obtain $H^{0}\left(\Omega_{X}^{1}(\log D)\right) \cong H^{2}\left(\Omega_{X}^{1}(\log D)\right) \cong 0$ using the affine geometry (see Remark 4.7).

Consider now the sheaf cohomology groups of $\Omega_{X}^{2}(\log D)$. Using the property of $X \backslash D$ as a Stein space again, it follows $H^{q}\left(\Omega^{2}(\log D)\right)$ vanishes for $q>0$. Eventually, the cohomology group $H^{0}\left(\Omega^{2}(\log D)\right)$ can be obtained by a long exact sequence similar to above.

Hence $E_{1}$ of $\Omega_{X}^{\bullet}(\log D)$ reads


Moreover, the $E_{1}$ page of $\Omega_{X}^{\circ}$ is

| 0 | 0 | $\mathbb{C}$ |
| :--- | :--- | :--- |
| 0 | $\mathbb{C}$ | 0 |
| $\mathbb{C}$ | 0 | 0 |

which is well known.
Example 4.5. Consider the del Pezzo surface $X=d P_{k}$ and divisor $D=-K_{d P_{k}}$ with $k \geq 1$, where $D$ is a smooth irreducible curve in $X$ and $k$ is the number of times of blowing-ups of $\mathbb{P}^{2}$ to get $X$. Let $l$ be the number of focus-focus singularities of the corresponding affine manifold $\check{B}$. Then by [5, Thm. 6.4] and [5, Prop. 6.11], we have $l=k+3$.

Using the same technique for $(X, D)=\left(\mathbb{P}^{2}, E\right)$, one also obtains the cohomology groups from the complex geometry as well as from the affine geometry. Thus $E_{1}$ of $\Omega_{X}^{\circ}(\log D)$ reads


Moreover, $E_{1}$ of $\Omega_{X}^{\bullet}$ of course reads


Proposition 4.6. Consider an affine manifold $\check{B}$ of dimension 2 with $l$ focus-focus singularities and a nonempty boundary $\partial \check{B}$ as in Construction 3.14. Then the Čech cohomology groups have the following form

$$
\check{H}^{q}\left(\check{B}, i_{*} \bigwedge^{p} \Lambda_{0} \otimes \mathbb{C}\right) \cong \begin{cases}\mathbb{C}^{l-2} & \text { for }(p, q)=(1,1) \\ \mathbb{C} & \text { for }(p, q)=(0,0) \text { or }(2,2), \\ 0 & \text { for }(p, q) \text { otherwise } .\end{cases}
$$

In particular, the cohomology $\check{H}^{1}\left(\check{B}, i_{*} \Lambda_{0} \otimes \mathbb{C}\right)$ depends on the number of focus-focus singularities on $\dot{B}$.

Proof. The above statement about $\check{H}^{q}\left(\check{B}, i_{*} \Lambda^{p} \Lambda_{0} \otimes \mathbb{C}\right)$ is trivially true for $p=0$ when $\check{B}$ is a disk. The proof is similar to that of [5, Prop. 6.11] but we take a different open cover so that the cover is a Leray cover with respect to $i_{*} \bigwedge^{p} \Lambda_{0} \otimes \mathbb{C}$.

In the following, assume that $\check{B}$ possesses $l$ focus-focus singularities. Consider open sets $U_{0}, U_{1}, \ldots, U_{l}, V_{1}, \ldots, V_{l}$ which satisfy following conditions (i) - (v). We use the notations $\mathfrak{U}=\left\{U_{0}, U_{1}, \ldots, U_{l}, V_{1}, \ldots, V_{l}\right\}, U_{i j}:=U_{i} \cap U_{j}$ and $U_{i j k}:=U_{i} \cap U_{j} \cap U_{k}$ (similarly also for $\left.V_{i j}\right)$.
(i) Each of the open sets $U_{1}, U_{2}, \ldots, U_{l}$ contains exactly one singular point and $U_{i} \cap \partial B=\emptyset$ for all $i$.
(ii) The singular points lie on the boundary $\partial U_{0}$ of the open set $U_{0}$.
(iii) The union of $V_{1}, V_{2}, \ldots, V_{l}$ contains the boundary $\partial B$ of the affine manifold while each of the sets $U_{1}, U_{2}, \ldots, U_{l}$ does not intersect $\partial B$.
(iv) Each of the open sets $V_{1}, V_{2}, \ldots, V_{l}$ does not contain any singular point.
(v) The open set $U_{i j k}$ is empty for $j, k$ pairwise different unless $i=0$.


Figure 4.1: A diagram showing the relations between the open sets in the Leray cover for the general case.

First consider $i_{*} \Lambda_{0} \otimes \mathbb{C}$. It is true that $\Gamma\left(U_{0}, i_{*} \Lambda_{0} \otimes \mathbb{C}\right) \cong \mathbb{C}^{2}$ since there is no singular point for the affine structure in $U_{0}$; for each $1 \leq r \leq l$, we have $\Gamma\left(U_{r}, i_{*} \Lambda_{0} \otimes \mathbb{C}\right) \cong \mathbb{C}$ because there is an obstruction to one direction of the global sections of the vector fields due to the focus-focus singularity (the other direction is not obstructed, see [18, §2.2]); by the definition of $\Lambda_{0}$, one direction of the global sections of the vector fields is obstructed at the boundary $\partial \check{B}$, hence $\Gamma\left(V_{r}, i_{*} \Lambda_{0} \otimes \mathbb{C}\right) \cong \mathbb{C}$ for every $1 \leq r \leq l$. Therefore, we have

$$
C^{0}\left(\mathfrak{U}, i_{*} \Lambda_{0} \otimes \mathbb{C}\right) \cong \mathbb{C}^{2+2 l} .
$$

We see that $U_{i j}$ is nonempty for $(i, j)=(0, r)$ for $1 \leq r \leq l$ and $(i, j)=(l, 1)$ and $(r, r+1)$ for $1 \leq r \leq l-1$ with $\Gamma\left(U_{i j}, i_{*} \Lambda_{0} \otimes \mathbb{C}\right) \cong \mathbb{C}^{2}$. Similarly, $U_{r} \cap V_{r}(1 \leq r \leq l), U_{r} \cap V_{r+1}$ $(1 \leq r \leq l-1)$ and $U_{l} \cap V_{1}$ are nonempty with $\Gamma\left(i_{*} \bigwedge^{p} \Lambda_{0} \otimes \mathbb{C}\right) \cong \mathbb{C}^{2} . V_{i j}$ is also nonempty for $(i, j)=(l, 1)$ or $(r, r+1)(1 \leq r \leq l-1)$ yet with $\Gamma\left(i_{*} \bigwedge^{p} \Lambda_{0} \otimes \mathbb{C}\right) \cong \mathbb{C}$ (due to the obstruction from the boundary). Thus, we have

$$
C^{1}\left(\mathfrak{U}, i_{*} \Lambda_{0} \otimes \mathbb{C}\right) \cong \mathbb{C}^{9 l} .
$$

Besides, for $V=U_{0, r, r+1}, U_{0, l, 1}, U_{r, r+1} \cap V_{r+1}, U_{l 1} \cap V_{1}, U_{l} \cap V_{l 1}$ and $U_{r} \cap V_{r, r+1}$ (for $1 \leq r \leq l-1)$, we have $\Gamma\left(V, i_{*} \bigwedge^{p} \Lambda_{0} \otimes \mathbb{C}\right) \cong \mathbb{C}^{2}$ for these open sets. Hence,

$$
C^{2}\left(\mathfrak{U}, i_{*} \Lambda_{0} \otimes \mathbb{C}\right) \cong \mathbb{C}^{6 l} .
$$

It is easy to see that the map $C^{0}\left(\mathfrak{U}, i_{*} \Lambda_{0} \otimes \mathbb{C}\right) \rightarrow C^{1}\left(\mathfrak{U}, i_{*} \Lambda_{0} \otimes \mathbb{C}\right)$ is injective while the map $C^{1}\left(\mathfrak{U}, i_{*} \Lambda_{0} \otimes \mathbb{C}\right) \rightarrow C^{2}\left(\mathfrak{U}, i_{*} \Lambda_{0} \otimes \mathbb{C}\right)$ is surjective. Consequently, we have $\check{H}^{1}\left(\check{B}, i_{*} \Lambda_{0} \otimes \mathbb{C}\right) \cong$ $\mathbb{C}^{l-2}$ and $\check{H}^{q}\left(\check{B}, i_{*} \Lambda_{0} \otimes \mathbb{C}\right) \cong 0$ for $q=0,2$.


Figure 4.2: The Leray cover for the case $l=3$ and a diagram showing the relations between the open sets.

Consider now $i_{*} \Lambda^{2} \Lambda_{0} \otimes \mathbb{C}$ using the same cover $\mathfrak{U}$. Consider the transformation

$$
\binom{x^{\prime}}{y^{\prime}}=\left(\begin{array}{ll}
1 & 0 \\
1 & 1
\end{array}\right)\binom{x}{y}
$$

due to parallel transport counterclockwise around a focus-focus singularity given in [18, §2.2]. Then we have $\partial_{y^{\prime}}=\partial_{y}$ and $\partial_{x^{\prime}}=\partial_{x}-\partial_{y}$ so that $\partial_{x} \wedge \partial_{y}$ is invariant with respect to the parallel transport. Consequently one has $\Gamma\left(U_{r}, i_{*} \bigwedge^{2} \Lambda_{0} \otimes \mathbb{C}\right) \cong \mathbb{C}$ for $0 \leq r \leq l$. By the definition of $\Lambda_{0}$, the term $\partial_{x} \wedge \partial_{y}$ does not exist at the boundary, therefore $\Gamma\left(V_{r}, i_{*} \wedge^{2} \Lambda_{0} \otimes \mathbb{C}\right) \cong 0$ for $1 \leq r \leq l$. With such a cover, one is able to get

$$
\begin{aligned}
C^{0}\left(\mathfrak{U}, i_{*} \bigwedge^{2} \Lambda_{0} \otimes \mathbb{C}\right) & \cong \mathbb{C}^{1+l} \\
C^{1}\left(\mathfrak{U}, i_{*} \bigwedge^{2} \Lambda_{0} \otimes \mathbb{C}\right) & \cong \mathbb{C}^{4 l} \\
C^{2}\left(\mathfrak{U}, i_{*} \bigwedge^{2} \Lambda_{0} \otimes \mathbb{C}\right) & \cong \mathbb{C}^{3 l} .
\end{aligned}
$$

The map $C^{0}\left(\mathfrak{U}, i_{*} \bigwedge^{2} \Lambda_{0} \otimes \mathbb{C}\right) \rightarrow C^{1}\left(\mathfrak{U}, i_{*} \bigwedge^{2} \Lambda_{0} \otimes \mathbb{C}\right)$ is injective. For the map $C^{1}\left(\mathfrak{U}, i_{*} \bigwedge^{2} \Lambda_{0} \otimes\right.$ $\mathbb{C}) \rightarrow C^{2}\left(\mathfrak{U}, i_{*} \bigwedge^{2} \Lambda_{0} \otimes \mathbb{C}\right)$, the kernel is $\mathbb{C}^{1+l}$ and the image is $\mathbb{C}^{3 l-1}$ so that the map is not surjective. Therefore, $\check{H}^{2}\left(\check{B}, i_{*} \bigwedge^{2} \Lambda_{0} \otimes \mathbb{C}\right) \cong \mathbb{C}$ and $\check{H}^{q}\left(\check{B}, i_{*} \Lambda^{2} \Lambda_{0} \otimes \mathbb{C}\right) \cong 0$ for $q=0,1$.

Remark 4.7. Some of the Čech cohomology groups for $i_{*} \Lambda^{\bullet} \Lambda^{\check{B}} \otimes \mathbb{C}$ are actually computed in the fan picture $B$ in [5, Prop. 6.11]. The computations are essentially the same in the cone picture $\check{B}$ by ignoring the boundary $\partial \check{B}$ due to the definition of the local system $\Lambda^{\check{B}}$ (see Construction 3.14). Indeed, we can use the open cover $\tilde{\mathfrak{U}}=\left\{U_{0}, U_{1}, \ldots, U_{l}\right\}$ to compute


Figure 4.3: A Leray cover for computation of $\check{H}^{q}\left(\check{B}, i_{*} \wedge^{p} \Lambda \otimes \mathbb{C}\right)$ for $l=3$.
these cohomology groups for $\check{B}$, where we extend the open sets $U_{1}, U_{2}, \ldots, U_{l}$ ( $U_{0}$ remains unchanged) in Proposition 4.6 to cover the boundary $\partial \check{B}$. With this observation and using similar methods as in the above proposition, it is not hard to verify that the Čech cohomology groups have the following form

$$
\check{H}^{q}\left(\check{B}, i_{*} \bigwedge^{p} \Lambda \otimes \mathbb{C}\right) \cong \begin{cases}\mathbb{C}^{l-2} & \text { for }(p, q)=(1,1) \\ \mathbb{C} & \text { for }(p, q)=(2,0) \\ 0 & \text { for }(p, q) \text { otherwise }\end{cases}
$$

Note that the map $\delta: C^{0}\left(\mathfrak{U}, i_{*} \Lambda^{2} \Lambda \otimes \mathbb{C}\right) \rightarrow C^{1}\left(\mathfrak{U}, i_{*} \Lambda^{2} \Lambda \otimes \mathbb{C}\right)$ is not injective with

$$
\operatorname{ker} \delta=\left\{\left(\omega_{1}, \omega_{2}, \ldots, \omega_{l}\right) \mid \omega_{1}=\cdots=\omega_{l}\right\} \cong \mathbb{C}
$$

where $\omega_{i}=\partial_{x} \wedge \partial_{y}$ in the open sets $U_{i}$ with local affine coordinates $x, y$.
Similar to the proof of [5, Prop 6.11] for $H^{q}\left(B, i_{*} \bigwedge^{p} \Lambda \otimes \mathbb{C}\right)$, the open cover $\mathfrak{U}$ for the computation of the cohomology groups $H^{q}\left(\check{B}, i_{*} \Lambda^{p} \Lambda_{0} \otimes \mathbb{C}\right)$ is actually analogous to the acyclic cover $\check{\mathscr{W}}$ for $\check{B}$ in [15, Lem 5.5].

### 4.2 Discussion and outlook

1. One needs a polyhedral decomposition $\mathscr{P}$ on $B$ in order to construct the central fibre $X_{0}$ in a toric degeneration. The isomorphisms

$$
\begin{aligned}
H^{q}\left(X_{\eta}, \Omega_{X_{\eta}}^{p}\right) & \cong H^{q}\left(\check{B}, i_{*} \bigwedge^{p} \Lambda_{0} \otimes k(\eta)\right), \\
H^{q}\left(X_{\eta}, \Omega_{X_{\eta}}^{p}(\log D)\right) & \cong H^{q}\left(\check{B}, i_{*} \bigwedge^{p} \Lambda \otimes k(\eta)\right)
\end{aligned}
$$

nonetheless forget the polyhedral decomposition on $B$. In other words, $(B, \mathscr{P})$ and $X_{0}^{\dagger}$ serve as a transition to get nice properties between $B$ and $X_{\eta}$ and the isomorphisms seem to be independent of $\mathscr{P}$. This is of course the philosophy of [15, 16] that the exchange of Hodge number between $X_{\eta}$ and $\check{X}_{\eta}$ is independent of the polyhedral decomposition $\mathscr{P}$ on $B$, although the discrete Legendre transform between $B$ and $\check{B}$ and isomorphisms between the cohomology groups of $X_{\eta}, X_{0}^{\dagger}$ and $B$ (and similarly for the mirror $\check{X}_{\eta}$ ) depend on ( $B, \mathscr{P}$ ).
2. The isomorphisms in (1) enable us to determine the cohomology of $X_{s}$ by calculating the Čech cohomology on $\check{B}$. It is expected the computation of the Čech cohomology on an affine manifold $\check{B}$ has deeper applications in higher dimensions ( $\operatorname{dim} \geq 3$ ) under the framework of toric degeneration, in which the tropical geometry related to the singularities $\Delta$ will play a more significant role.

In dimension 3, for example, it would be essential first to search for criteria to sort out Fano varieties $X_{s}$ that could be the smooth closed fibres of the algebraic families induced by toric degenerations. Once this is done, we can study the relation between the algebraic geometry on $X_{s}$ and the affine geometry on $B$. In dimension 2, recall that blowing up a point on a del Pezzo surface (as a smooth closed fibre of a toric degeneration) is equivalent to adding one more focus-focus singularity on $\check{B}$. Analogously, in dimension 3, the change of the singularities $\check{\Delta}$ in $\check{B}$ (in the perspective of [6, Assump. $2.2]$ ) when blowing up a point in a Fano variety could be studied.

Together with the framework of toric degeneration, the investigation of the tropical geometry (e.g. Mikhalkin and Zharkov considered the curve case in [25) is expected to
help with the construction of new Fano varieties in higher dimensions. In particular, the Hodge numbers of such Fano varieties can be computed via the affine geometry on $\check{B}$.
3. In regard to mirror symmetry, one is interested in finding the mirror (the LandauGinzburg model) of a given Fano variety $X_{\eta}$ (or some varieties with weaker conditions on their anticanonical divisors). The mirror is written as ( $\left.\check{X}_{\eta}, W\right)$, where $W: \check{X}_{\eta} \rightarrow \mathbb{C}$ is a regular function called Landau-Ginzburg potential. The classical consideration of the relevant cohomology theory on the mirror side (due to an unpublished work of Barannikov and Kontsevich and eventually [29, 33]) is to consider the twisted de Rham complex of $\check{X}_{\eta}$

$$
\left(\Omega_{\dot{X}_{n}}^{\bullet}, d+d W \wedge\right)
$$

with the help of the potential $W$ (see [14, §2.2.1]).
In this thesis, the degeneration $X_{0}$ of a Fano variety $X_{\eta}$ is seen as two different log spaces $X_{0}^{\dagger}$ and $\breve{X}_{0}^{\dagger}$. Each consideration contributes to the computation of one type of cohomology groups. Namely, considering $X_{0}^{\dagger}$ computes the log Dolbeault cohomology $H^{q}\left(X_{\eta}, \Omega^{p}\left(\log D_{\eta}\right)\right)$ on $X_{\eta}$ while considering $\breve{X}_{0}^{\dagger}$ computes the usual Dolbeault cohomology on $X_{\eta}$.

Under this viewpoint, it is expected that there exists another corresponding cohomology theory on the mirror side $\check{X}_{\eta}$ besides the one expected from the twisted de Rham complex. Moreover, the identification between the log structures and cohomology theories (if it exists) on $\check{X}_{\eta}$ would be the topic for later work.
4. The degeneration of the spectral sequences of the complexes of sheaves $\Omega_{X_{\eta}}^{\bullet}\left(\log D_{\eta}\right)$ on $X_{\eta}$ and $\Omega_{X_{s}}^{\bullet}\left(\log D_{s}\right)$ on $X_{s}$ at $E_{1}$ level is a trivial consequence along the construction of a toric degeneration (and in the sense of Remark 3.12). In general, when a toric degeneration does not exist for a compact Kähler manifold $X_{s}$, the degeneration of the spectral sequence is nevertheless true (see [8, Cor. 3.2.13] or [36, Thm. 8.35]). As a result, the construction of a toric degeneration should have some more fundamental meaning in homological algebra and the underlying geometry of the closed fibre $X_{s}$ as well as the generic fibre $X_{\eta}$. It is believed that further constructions concerning the limiting mixed Hodge structure as in 21 by Katz and Stapledon of the two types of cohomology theories on $\mathfrak{X}$ would be possible.
5. Consider a cell $\tau \in \mathscr{P}$ with $1 \leq \operatorname{dim} \tau \leq n-1$. In [15, Def. 1.60], the authors consider the convex hull of the polytopes

$$
\operatorname{Conv}\left(\bigcup_{i=1}^{q} \check{\Delta}_{i} \times\left\{e_{i}\right\}\right)
$$

and denote it by $\check{\Delta}(\tau)$ so as to define when $(B, \mathscr{P})$ is simple. Geometrically, the Newton polytopes $\check{\Delta}_{i}$ capture the "outer monodromy" of a cell $\tau$ (see [16, notational summary]). In [16] and this article, it is assumed that $\check{\Delta}(\tau)$ is a standard simplex for every cell $\tau \in \mathscr{P} \rrbracket^{1}$ so that we can obtain the required cohomology vanishing results for the resolution of $\Omega^{r}$ on $X_{0}$. Eventually, we could generalize the nice results [16, Thm. 3.21 ] and Theorem 3.5 in this article.

In [32], the author studies how the cohomology theories on $X_{0}$ behave under weaker assumptions on $\grave{\Delta}(\tau)$. In fact, we have the following implications about the assumptions:

$$
\text { standard } \Rightarrow \text { elementary } \underset{\neq}{\Rightarrow} \text { simplicial } \Rightarrow \text { general, }
$$

where a polytope is elementary if it does not contain any interior integral points and a polytope is simplicial if all of its proper faces are simplices. In particular, the first implication is in fact equivalent for $\operatorname{dim} B \leq 3$. Two classes of central fibre $X_{0}$, hypersurface type and complete intersection type, are defined and investigated; the former corresponds to $\check{\Delta}(\tau)$ being elementary ([32, Thm. 1.13]) and the latter corresponds to $\Delta(\tau)$ being simplicial ([32, Thm. 1.6]). In particular, the results concerning hypersurface type are especially beautiful and concise (e.g. Theorem 0.1, 1.13 and 1.15 in [32]). Also, a relation between the stringy Hodge numbers defined in [1, 2] and ordinary Hodge numbers is established (see [32, Thm. 1.15]).

It is expected the approach in [32] can be applied under the setting of this article. Especially, the author is unsure at this moment if there would be any relation between the cohomology theory $H_{\mathrm{st}}^{*}\left(X_{\eta}\right)$ (in the sense of [2]) and the cohomology theories in this article or rather a mix of the theories of this article and that of 32 .

[^1]
## Chapter 5

## Appendix

### 5.1 Statements about the log structure on $\breve{X}_{0}^{\dagger}$

This appendix serves to prove statements relating the log structures on the log spaces $X_{0}^{\dagger}$ and $\breve{X}_{0}^{\dagger}$. First, it supplies complementary information to $\$ 1.4$ about the local description about the $\log$ structure on $\breve{X}_{0}^{\dagger}$. Second, we can also see why the irreducibility assumption of the divisor $D_{\eta}$ on the general fibre of a toric degeneration is a reasonable one.

Analogous to $\$ 2.4$ it is possible to calculate $H^{p}\left(X_{0}, \breve{\Omega}^{r}\right)$ by constructing an acyclic resolution for $\breve{\Omega}^{r}$ and proving related vanishing theorems. It is nevertheless much more lengthy to calculate $H^{p}\left(X_{0}, \breve{\Omega}^{r}\right)$ than $H^{p}\left(X_{0}, \Omega^{r}\right)$ and so we shall omit this calculation in this article.

Let $(B, \mathscr{P})$ be a positive and simple integral affine manifold with singularities and a polyhedral decomposition $\mathscr{P}$. Let $s$ be open gluing data for $(B, \mathscr{P})$, yielding $X_{0}:=X_{0}(B, \mathscr{P}, s)$. This $s$ together with the condition (LC) (see [15, Prop. 4.25]) also determines the log structure $X_{0}^{\dagger}$ on $X_{0}$ over Spec $\mathbb{K}^{\dagger}$ with singular set $Z \subseteq X_{0}$. Take $\breve{\Omega}^{r}$ to be the sheaf on $X_{0}$ which is $j_{*} \Omega_{\breve{X}_{0}^{\dagger} / \mathbb{k}}$ and $j_{*} \Omega_{\breve{X}_{0}^{\dagger} / \mathbb{k}^{\dagger}}$ in the $/ \mathbb{k}$ and $/ \mathbb{k}^{\dagger}$ cases respectively, where $j: X_{0} \backslash Z \rightarrow X_{0}$ is the inclusion. This sheaf is described étale locally in Remark 1.13 (2), which will be further elaborated in this section. Let $q_{\tau}: X_{\tau} \rightarrow X_{0}$ be the usual inclusion of strata maps, $D_{\tau}$ the toric boundary of $X_{\tau}$ and let

$$
\kappa_{\tau}: X_{\tau} \backslash\left(D_{\tau} \cap q_{\tau}^{-1}(Z)\right) \rightarrow X_{\tau}
$$

be the inclusions. We then define

$$
\breve{\Omega}_{\tau}^{r}:=\kappa_{\tau *} \kappa_{\tau}^{*}\left(q_{\tau}^{*} \breve{\Omega}^{r} / \text { Tors }\right)
$$

where Tors denotes the torsion subsheaf of $q_{\tau}^{*} \breve{\Omega}^{r}$. All these constructions is done in 2.4 for the sheaf $\Omega^{r}$.

Consider an irreducible component $X_{v}$ of $X_{0}$ for a vertex $v$ of $\mathscr{P}$. For a vertex $v$ without outgoing unbounded rays, $\mathfrak{D}$ does not intersect $X_{v}$, or equivalently $X_{v}$ does not contain any irreducible components of $D$, one sees immediately that $\Omega_{v}^{r}=\breve{\Omega}_{v}^{r}$ in this case and the properties of $\Omega_{v}^{r}$ are the same as before, which is described in [16, §3.2].

From now on in this section, consider a vertex $v$ always with an outgoing unbounded ray. Pull back the log structures $X_{0}^{\dagger}$ and $\breve{X}_{0}^{\dagger}$ on $X_{0}$ via $q_{v}$ to obtain log structures on $X_{v} \backslash q_{v}^{-1}(Z)$. Denote the sheaves of monoids of both by $\mathcal{M}_{v}$ and $\breve{\mathcal{M}}_{v}$ respectively.

Recall that in 2.4 we consider $j_{*} \mathcal{M}_{v} \rightarrow j_{*} \mathcal{O}_{X_{v} \backslash q_{v}^{-1}(Z)}=\mathcal{O}_{X_{v}}$, which determines a log structure on $X_{v}$ that is written as $X_{v}^{\dagger}$.

Now $j_{*} \breve{\mathcal{M}}_{v} \rightarrow j_{*} \mathcal{O}_{X_{v} \backslash q_{v}^{-1}(Z)}=\mathcal{O}_{X_{v}}$ determines another log structure on $X_{v}$, which is denoted as $\breve{X}_{v}^{\dagger}$. Write $\breve{\mathcal{M}}_{v}$ also for $j_{*} \breve{\mathcal{M}}_{v}$. In the following, we describe the log differential $\Omega_{\tilde{X}_{v}^{\dagger} / \mathbb{k}}^{1}$ with the help of $\Omega_{X_{v}^{\dagger} / \mathbb{k}}^{1}$.

Proposition 5.1. Suppose that a toric degeneration of $\left(X_{0}^{\dagger}, D\right)$ exists and the divisor $D_{\eta}$ is irreducible in the general fibre $X_{\eta}$. Let $v \in \mathscr{P}$ be a vertex and $D_{\mu}$ be the unique component of $D$ contained in the toric stratum $X_{v}$. Then we have the following short exact sequence

$$
\begin{align*}
0 \rightarrow \Omega_{\tilde{X}_{v}^{\dagger} / \mathbb{k}^{\dagger}}^{1} \rightarrow \quad \Omega_{X_{v}^{\dagger} / \mathbb{k}^{\dagger}}^{1} \rightarrow & \mathcal{O}_{D_{\mu}} \rightarrow 0  \tag{5.1}\\
\omega & \left.\mapsto \eta\right|_{D_{\mu}},
\end{align*}
$$

where $\omega=\eta \wedge \frac{d z_{1}}{z_{1}}+\eta^{\prime}$ and $\eta^{\prime}$ does not contain $d z_{1}$ and $\left(z_{1}, \ldots, z_{n}\right)$ is a choice of local coordinates with $D_{\mu}=\left\{z_{1}=0\right\}$. Analogously, there is also a short exact sequence for the $/ \mathbb{k}$ case

$$
\begin{equation*}
0 \rightarrow \Omega_{\breve{X}_{v}^{\dagger} / \mathrm{k}}^{1} \rightarrow \Omega_{X_{v}^{\dagger} / \mathrm{k}}^{1} \rightarrow \mathcal{O}_{D_{\mu}} \rightarrow 0 . \tag{5.2}
\end{equation*}
$$

Proof. Suffice to prove the statement étale locally. Fix $e: v \rightarrow \sigma \in \mathscr{P}_{\max }$ and we view $V(\sigma)=\operatorname{Spec} \mathbb{k}\left[P_{\sigma}\right] /\left(z^{\rho}\right)$ as an open subset of $X_{0}$. (See [15, Def. 2.12] for $P_{\sigma}$.) However, it can happen that the divisor $D$ does not occur in the neighbourhood $X_{v} \cap V(\sigma)$ (under étale identification $\left.p_{\sigma}: V(\sigma) \rightarrow X_{0} \supseteq X_{v}\right)$, and the sheaves $\Omega_{X_{v}^{\dagger} / \mathbb{k}^{\dagger}}^{1}$ and $\Omega_{{\underset{X}{x}}^{\dagger} / \mathbb{k}^{\dagger}}^{1}$ are isomorphic in the neighbourhood in this case. The above happens when either $\sigma$ is bounded or $v$ has no outgoing unbounded rays in an unbounded maximal cell $\sigma$.

Hence we assume now the maximal cell $\sigma$ is unbounded and there exists at least an unbounded 1-cell emerging from $v$. This unbounded 1-cell is then unique as $D_{\eta}$ is irreducible (cf. Remark 5.2). Let $D_{\mu}$ be the unique component of $D$ contained in $X_{v}$. Hence, there is only one unbounded 1-cell $\tau^{\prime}$ emerging from $v$ and we denote $e^{\prime}: \tau^{\prime} \rightarrow \sigma$.

Denote the maximal proper face of $P_{\sigma}$ corresponding to $X_{v} \cap V(\sigma)$ (under étale identification) by $P_{e}$, i.e. $X_{v} \cap V(\sigma) \cong$ Spec $\mathbb{k}\left[P_{e}\right]$; similarly denote the proper face of $P_{\sigma}$ corresponding to $\left.\left(X_{v} \cap V(\sigma)\right) \cap \operatorname{Spec} \mathbb{k}\left[\tau^{\prime} \cap(N \oplus \mathbb{Z})\right]\right)$ by $P_{e^{\prime}}$ (i.e. $\tau^{\prime} \cap(N \oplus \mathbb{Z})=P_{e^{\prime}}$ ), following [15, Constr. 2.15] by considering $\tau^{\prime} \subseteq \sigma$.

By the above definition, it is easy to see that $P_{e^{\prime}} \otimes_{\mathbb{Z}} \mathbb{Q}$ is one dimension lower than $P_{e} \otimes_{\mathbb{Z}} \mathbb{Q}$ and $P_{e^{\prime}}$ is contained in $P_{e}$ as a proper face. Consequently, we can conclude $P_{e^{\prime}}$ corresponds to $D \cap\left(X_{v} \cap V(\sigma)\right)$ and $\mathcal{O}_{D} \cong\left(\left.\left(P_{e^{\prime}} \cap P_{e}\right) \otimes \mathcal{O}_{X_{v}}\right|_{D}\right)$ étale locally.

Therefore, in the open set $X_{v} \cap V(\sigma)$ of $X_{v}, D_{\mu}=D \cap X_{v}$ can be expressed locally as the zeros of the monomial $z_{1}$ with a choice of local coordinates $\left(z_{1}, \ldots, z_{n}\right)$. Therefore, we have the exact sequence by consideration of the residue map

$$
\begin{align*}
0 \rightarrow \Omega_{\breve{X}_{v}^{\dagger} / \mathbb{k}^{\dagger}}^{1} \rightarrow \quad \Omega_{X_{v}^{\dagger} / \mathbb{k}^{\dagger}}^{1} \rightarrow & \mathcal{O}_{D_{\mu}} \rightarrow 0  \tag{5.3}\\
\omega & \mapsto
\end{align*}
$$

where $\omega=\eta \wedge \frac{d z_{1}}{z_{1}}+\eta^{\prime}$ and $\eta^{\prime}$ does not contain $d z_{1}$.

Remark 5.2. 1. According to [5, Prop. 2.1], the unbounded rays $\tau, \tau^{\prime} \subseteq \sigma$ of any cell $\sigma$ have to be parallel (i.e. $\Lambda_{\tau}=\Lambda_{\tau^{\prime}}$ ) so that $D_{\eta}$ is irreducible in the general fibre $X_{\eta}$ and the Landau-Ginzburg mirror $\check{X}_{0}$ has a proper superpotential $W^{0}: \check{X}_{0} \rightarrow \mathbb{k}$. With the parallel assumption, maximal only one unbounded ray can emerge from a vertex $v$, and so we have the above exact sequence (5.1). If this condition is dropped, not only the open set $V(\sigma)$ would be nonreduced, but we would have also an exact sequence of the form

$$
0 \quad \rightarrow \quad \Omega_{\tilde{X}_{v}^{\dagger} / \mathbb{k}^{\dagger}}^{m} \rightarrow \quad \Omega_{X_{v}^{\dagger} / \mathbb{k}^{\dagger}}^{m} \rightarrow \quad \mathcal{O}_{D_{I}} \rightarrow \quad 0
$$

where $m$ is number of unbounded rays emerging from the vertex (which is also the number of components of $D_{\mu}$ in $X_{v}$ ), $D_{I}=D_{i_{1}} \cap \cdots \cap D_{i_{m}}$ and $D_{v}=D_{1} \cup \cdots \cup D_{N}$ is the toric boundary (cf. [30, Def. 4.5]). Note that the above proposition implies in general

$$
0 \quad \rightarrow \quad \Omega_{\tilde{X}_{v}^{\dagger} / \mathbb{k}^{\dagger}}^{\bullet} \rightarrow \quad \Omega_{X_{v}^{\dagger} / k^{\dagger}}^{\bullet} \rightarrow \quad \Omega_{D}^{\bullet-1} \rightarrow \quad 0
$$

(cf. (8.8) in [36, §8.4.2]). To summarize, we would not have a straightforward relation between $\Omega_{X_{v}^{\dagger} / \mathbb{k}^{\dagger}}^{\bullet}, \Omega_{\tilde{X}_{v}^{\dagger} / \mathbb{k}^{\dagger}}^{\bullet}$ and $\Omega_{D}^{\bullet-1}$ without the irreducibility of $D_{\eta}$.
2. We saw in the above proof that $P_{e^{\prime}}$ corresponds étale locally to $D \cap\left(X_{v} \cap V(\sigma)\right)$. Consider $v_{l}^{\delta}$ and $v_{k_{l}}=v$ such that $\tau^{\prime}$ is generated by $l_{v}:=v_{l}^{\delta}-v_{k_{l}}$. This ray $l_{v} \subseteq C(\sigma)$ corresponds étale locally to $\mathfrak{D}$ in $\mathfrak{X}$. We can also define $V_{l_{v}}$ as $\operatorname{Spec} \mathbb{k}\left[P \cap l_{v}^{\perp}\right]$, which is exactly $\tilde{D} \subseteq Y$.

Lemma 5.3. Let $v \in \mathscr{P}$ be a vertex. Then $\breve{\Omega}_{v}^{r}$ is naturally isomorphic to $\Omega_{\breve{X}_{v}^{\dagger} / \mathbb{k}}^{r}$ or $\Omega_{\breve{X}_{v}^{\dagger} / \mathbb{k}^{\dagger}}^{r}$ in the $/ \mathbb{k}$ and $/ \mathbb{k}^{\dagger}$ cases respectively.

Proof. We'll do the $/ \mathbb{k}$ case, the $/ \mathbb{k}^{\dagger}$ case being similar. Functoriality of log differentials gives a map $q_{v}^{*}: q_{v}^{*} \breve{\Omega}^{1} \rightarrow \Omega_{\breve{X}_{v}^{\dagger} / \mathbb{k}}^{1}$ on $X_{v} \backslash q_{v}^{-1}(Z)$. This map is injective since it is generically injective and $q_{v}^{*} \breve{\Omega}^{1}$ is locally free on each affine étale neighbourhood $X_{v} \cap V(\sigma)$ of $X_{v} \backslash q_{v}^{-1}(Z)$ for $\sigma \in \mathscr{P}_{\max }$. Hence, suffice to prove the surjectivity of the map $q_{v}^{*}$.

As observed in the proof of Proposition 5.1, we only need to consider $e: v \rightarrow \sigma \in \mathscr{P}_{\max }$ with the maximal cell $\sigma$ being unbounded. Let $P_{e}$ be the maximal proper face of $P_{\sigma}$ corresponding to $X_{v} \cap V(\sigma)$. Let $\tau^{\prime}$ be the unbounded 1-cell emerging from $v$ and denote $P_{e^{\prime}}=\check{\tau}^{\prime} \cap(N \oplus \mathbb{Z})$ where $e^{\prime}: \tau^{\prime} \rightarrow \sigma(c f .[15, ~ C o n s t r . ~ 2.15]) . ~ V i e w ~ V(\sigma)=\operatorname{Spec} \mathbb{k}\left[P_{\sigma}\right] /\left(z^{\rho}\right)$ as an open subset of $X_{0}$. Consider the neighbourhood $X_{v} \cap V(\sigma)$.

Different from the proof of [16, Lem. 3.12], the $\log$ structure on $V(\sigma) \backslash Z$ corresponding to $\mathcal{M}_{X}$ is not given by charts $\varphi_{i}$ on an open cover $\left\{U_{i}\right\}$ of $V(\sigma) \backslash Z, \varphi_{i}: P_{\sigma} \rightarrow \mathcal{O}_{U_{i}}$ a monoid homomorphism.

For $1 \leq j \leq k-1$, let $e_{j}: \tau_{j} \rightarrow \sigma$ be the remaining unbounded 1-cells in $\sigma$ and denote $\breve{P}_{\sigma}:=P_{e^{\prime}} \cup P_{e_{1}} \cup \cdots \cup P_{e_{k-1}}$, which is a fine monoid. Hence, we have a monoid homomorphism $\alpha_{i}: \breve{P}_{\sigma} \rightarrow \mathcal{O}_{U_{i}}$ which is induced by restricting $\varphi_{i}: P_{\sigma} \rightarrow \mathcal{O}_{U_{i}}$ on $\breve{P}_{\sigma}$. By [15, Def. 3.4], we obtain a $\log$ structure on open cover $\left\{U_{i}\right\}$ of $V(\sigma) \backslash Z$ associated with the monoid $\breve{P}_{\sigma}$. This $\log$ structure possesses charts étale locally, so it is also a fine $\log$ structure. It is the log structure to be considered.

Restricting these charts $\alpha_{i}$ to $U_{i} \cap X_{v}$ gives charts $\alpha_{i}: \breve{P}_{\sigma} \rightarrow \mathcal{O}_{U_{i} \cap X_{v}}$, which can be easily shown to be of the form (following the proof of [15, Lem. 5.13])

$$
p \mapsto \begin{cases}0 & p \notin P_{e^{\prime}} \\ h_{p} z^{p} & p \in P_{e^{\prime}}\end{cases}
$$

where $P_{e^{\prime}} \ni p \mapsto h_{p} \in \mathcal{O}_{U_{i} \cap X_{v}}^{\times}$is a monoid homomorphism. Note that $P_{e}$ contains $P_{e^{\prime}}$ with a corank of 1 . (cf. charts $\varphi_{i}: P_{\sigma} \rightarrow \mathcal{O}_{U_{i} \cap X_{v}}$ in the proof of [16, Lem. 3.12])

This chart lifts to a monoid homomorphism $\alpha_{i}: \breve{P}_{\sigma} \rightarrow \breve{\mathcal{M}}_{U_{i}}$, so for $p \in P_{e^{\prime}}, \operatorname{dlog}\left(\alpha_{i}(p)\right) \in$ $\Gamma\left(U_{i}, \Omega^{1}\right)$ pulls back via $q_{v}^{*}$ to $\operatorname{dlog}\left(h_{p} z^{p}\right)=\frac{d\left(h_{p}\right)}{h_{p}}+\operatorname{dlog}\left(z^{p}\right)$ in $\Omega_{\tilde{X}_{v}^{\dagger} / \mathfrak{k}}^{1}$. By extending $h_{p}$ to $U_{i}$,
 hand, $\operatorname{dlog} \rho$ clearly pulls back to $\operatorname{dlog} \rho \in \Omega_{\tilde{X}_{v}^{\dagger} / \mathbb{k}}^{1}$. Thus $q_{v}^{*}$ is surjective on each $U_{i}$, hence on $X_{v} \backslash q_{v}^{-1}(Z)$.

Now on $X_{v} \backslash q_{v}^{-1}(Z)=X_{v} \backslash\left(D_{v} \cap q_{v}^{-1}(Z)\right), \breve{\Omega}_{v}^{1}=\kappa_{v *} \kappa_{v}^{*}\left(q_{v}^{*} \breve{\Omega}^{1} /\right.$ Tors $)=\kappa_{v *} \kappa_{v}^{*} q_{v}^{*} \breve{\Omega}^{1}$, so we get an isomorphism on $X_{v}$

$$
\breve{\Omega}_{v}^{1}=\kappa_{v *} \kappa_{v}^{*} q_{v}^{*} \breve{\Omega}^{1} \rightarrow \kappa_{v *}\left(\Omega_{\breve{X}_{v}^{\dagger} / \mathbb{k}}^{1}\right)=\Omega_{\breve{X}_{v}^{\dagger} / \mathbb{k}}^{1}
$$

the latter equality as $X_{v}$ is $S_{2}$ and $q_{v}^{-1}(Z)$ is of codimension at least two in $X_{v}$. Similarly, we obtain $\breve{\Omega}_{v}^{r} \cong \Omega_{\breve{X}_{v}^{\dagger} / \mathbb{k}}^{r}$.

## Bibliography

[1] V. V. Batyrev. Stringy Hodge numbers of varieties with Gorenstein canonical singularities. In Integrable systems and algebraic geometry (Kobe/Kyoto, 1997), pages 1-32. World Sci. Publ., River Edge, NJ, 1998.
[2] V. V. Batyrev and D. I. Dais. Strong McKay correspondence, string-theoretic Hodge numbers and mirror symmetry. Topology, 35(4):901-929, 1996.
[3] P. Candelas, X. C. de la Ossa, P. S. Green, and L. Parkes. A pair of Calabi-Yau manifolds as an exactly soluble superconformal theory. Nuclear Phys. B, 359(1):21-74, 1991.
[4] P. Candelas, M. Lynker, and R. Schimmrigk. Calabi-Yau manifolds in weighted $\mathbf{P}_{4}$. Nuclear Phys. B, 341(2):383-402, 1990.
[5] M. Carl, M. Pumperla, and B. Siebert. A tropical view on Landau-Ginzburg models. In preparation, http://www.math.uni-hamburg.de/home/siebert/research/research.html.
[6] R. Castaño Bernard and D. Matessi. Lagrangian 3-torus fibrations. J. Differential Geom., 81(3):483-573, 2009.
[7] P. Deligne. Théorème de Lefschetz et critères de dégénérescence de suites spectrales. Inst. Hautes Études Sci. Publ. Math., (35):259-278, 1968.
[8] P. Deligne. Théorie de Hodge. II. Inst. Hautes Études Sci. Publ. Math., (40):5-57, 1971.
[9] A. Givental. A mirror theorem for toric complete intersections. In Topological field theory, primitive forms and related topics (Kyoto, 1996), volume 160 of Progr. Math., pages 141-175. Birkhäuser Boston, Boston, MA, 1998.
[10] A. B. Givental. Equivariant Gromov-Witten invariants. Internat. Math. Res. Notices, (13):613-663, 1996.
[11] H. Grauert and R. Remmert. Theorie der Steinschen Räume, volume 227 of Grundlehren der Mathematischen Wissenschaften. Springer-Verlag, Berlin, 1977.
[12] B. R. Greene and M. R. Plesser. Duality in Calabi-Yau moduli space. Nuclear Phys. B, 338(1):15-37, 1990.
[13] B. R. Greene, C. Vafa, and N. P. Warner. Calabi-Yau manifolds and renormalization group flows. Nuclear Phys. B, 324(2):371-390, 1989.
[14] M. Gross. Tropical geometry and mirror symmetry, volume 114 of CBMS Regional Conference Series in Mathematics. Published for the Conference Board of the Mathematical Sciences, Washington, DC, 2011.
[15] M. Gross and B. Siebert. Mirror symmetry via logarithmic degeneration data. I. J. Differential Geom., 72(2):169-338, 2006.
[16] M. Gross and B. Siebert. Mirror symmetry via logarithmic degeneration data, II. J. Algebraic Geom., 19(4):679-780, 2010.
[17] M. Gross and B. Siebert. From real affine geometry to complex geometry. Ann. of Math. (2), 174(3):1301-1428, 2011.
[18] M. Gross and B. Siebert. An invitation to toric degenerations. In Surveys in differential geometry. Volume XVI. Geometry of special holonomy and related topics, volume 16 of Surv. Differ. Geom., pages 43-78. Int. Press, Somerville, MA, 2011.
[19] K. Hori and C. Vafa. Mirror symmetry. 2000, arXiv:hep-th/0002222.
[20] K. Kato. Logarithmic structures of Fontaine-Illusie. In Algebraic analysis, geometry, and number theory (Baltimore, MD, 1988), pages 191-224. Johns Hopkins Univ. Press, Baltimore, MD, 1989.
[21] E. Katz and A. Stapledon. Tropical geometry and the motivic nearby fiber. Compos. Math., 148(1):269-294, 2012.
[22] Y. Kawamata and Y. Namikawa. Logarithmic deformations of normal crossing varieties and smoothing of degenerate Calabi-Yau varieties. Invent. Math., 118(3):395-409, 1994.
[23] E. J. Martinec. Algebraic geometry and effective Lagrangians. Phys. Lett. B, 217(4):431437, 1989.
[24] E. J. Martinec. Criticality, catastrophes, and compactifications. In Physics and mathematics of strings, pages 389-433. World Sci. Publ., Teaneck, NJ, 1990.
[25] G. Mikhalkin and I. Zharkov. Tropical curves, their Jacobians and theta functions. In Curves and abelian varieties, volume 465 of Contemp. Math., pages 203-230. Amer. Math. Soc., Providence, RI, 2008.
[26] J. S. Milne. Étale cohomology, volume 33 of Princeton Mathematical Series. Princeton University Press, Princeton, N.J., 1980.
[27] T. Oda. Convex bodies and algebraic geometry, volume 15 of Ergebnisse der Mathematik und ihrer Grenzgebiete (3). Springer-Verlag, Berlin, 1988. An introduction to the theory of toric varieties, Translated from the Japanese.
[28] A. Ogus. Lectures on logarithmic algebraic geometry. In progress, http://math.berkeley.edu/~ogus.
[29] A. Ogus and V. Vologodsky. Nonabelian Hodge theory in characteristic p. Publ. Math. Inst. Hautes Études Sci., (106):1-138, 2007.
[30] C. A. M. Peters and J. H. M. Steenbrink. Mixed Hodge structures, volume 52 of Ergebnisse der Mathematik und ihrer Grenzgebiete. 3. Folge. A Series of Modern Surveys in Mathematics. Springer-Verlag, Berlin, 2008.
[31] H. Ruddat. Log Hodge groups on a toric Calabi-Yau degeneration. PhD thesis, Albert-Ludwigs-Universität Freiburg, 2008, http://www.freidok.unifreiburg.de/volltexte/5900/.
[32] H. Ruddat. Log Hodge groups on a toric Calabi-Yau degeneration. In Mirror symmetry and tropical geometry, volume 527 of Contemp. Math., pages 113-164. Amer. Math. Soc., Providence, RI, 2010.
[33] C. Sabbah. On a twisted de Rham complex. Tohoku Math. J. (2), 51(1):125-140, 1999.
[34] J. Steenbrink. Limits of Hodge structures. Invent. Math., 31(3):229-257, 1975/76.
[35] A. Strominger, S.-T. Yau, and E. Zaslow. Mirror symmetry is T-duality. Nuclear Phys. B, 479(1-2):243-259, 1996.
[36] C. Voisin. Hodge theory and complex algebraic geometry. I, volume 76 of Cambridge Studies in Advanced Mathematics. Cambridge University Press, Cambridge, english edition, 2007. Translated from the French by Leila Schneps.

## Zusammenfassung

Gross und Siebert haben ,,torische Entartungen" (toric degenerations) eingeführt, um ein besseres Verständnis der Spiegelsymmetrie von Calabi-Yau-Varietäten zu gewinnen. Eine der Hauptideen ist, die torische Entartung aus Daten der entsprechenden unterliegenden affinen Mannigfaltigkeit $B$ aufzubauen. Mithilfe der logarithmischen algebraischen Geometrie war es Gross und Siebert möglich, die Isomorphie der Dolbeault-Kohomologiegruppen der Glättung und der affinen Hodgegruppen von $B$ zu beweisen. Diese Dissertation ist der Versuch, die Entartungskonstruktion auch auf Varietäten mit effektiven antikanonischen Garben (zum Beispiel Fano-Varietäten) zu erweitern. Es wird bewiesen, dass Isomorphismen zwischen den zwei Typen von Dolbeault-Kohomologiegruppen der Glättung (gewöhnliche und logarithmische Dolbeaultgruppen) und den entsprechenden affinen Hodgegruppen von $B$ unter bestimmten technischen Voraussetzungen existieren. Unter den gleichen Voraussetzungen entarten die vier zugehörigen Spektralfolgen gleichzeitig bei $E_{1}$.

## Lebenslauf

## Persönliche Daten

| Name: | Tsoi |
| :--- | :--- |
| Vorname: | Hung Ming |
| Geburtsdatum: | 22. Juli 1983 |
| Geburtsort: | Hongkong |
| Geschlecht: | männlich |
| E-Mail: | hungming.tsoi@gmail.com |

## Schulausbildung

1995-2002: S.K.H. Lam Woo Memorial Secondary School

## Studium

$$
\begin{aligned}
\text { 2002-2006: } & \text { Bachelor of Science in Mathematics, } \\
& \text { the Chinese University of Hong Kong }
\end{aligned}
$$

2004-2005: Auslandsstudium,
Albert-Ludwigs-Universität Freiburg im Breisgau (Austauschprogramm für zwei Semester)

2006-2008: Master of Philosophy in Mathematics, the Chinese University of Hong Kong

Titel der Masterarbeit:
On $L^{2}$ Method for Vanishing theorems in Kähler Geometry von Dr. Xiaowei Wang betreut

2008-2013: Promotionsstudium in Mathematik, Universität Hamburg


[^0]:    ${ }^{1}$ Or equivalently, the monodromy is unimodular around $\tau$ (see Theorem 0.1 and the remarks after it).

[^1]:    ${ }^{1}$ Equivalently, the monodromy is unimodular around every cell $\tau \in \mathscr{P}$ (see Remark 0.1 and the remarks after it).

